

5

47049





*SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA*





Pali Text Society.

---

# SAMVUTTA-NIKĀYA

## PART IV SALĀYATANA-VAGGA

EDITED BY  
M. LEON FEER  
(OF PARIS)



LONDON :  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY.  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C  
1894.

RMIT LIBRARY	
Acc. No.	47,049
Class No.	242
	301
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	M. B
Class.	adh
Cat	adh
Rk Card	HC
Checked	FLA

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION ... ..	vii
BOOK I SAṬṬAYATANA-SAMŪTṬAM (XXXV) ... ..	1
<i>Sec. 1 Mūlapaññāsa</i> .. ..	1
CHAPTER I (Anicca-vaggo) ... ..	1
„ II (Yama-ka-vaggo) ... ..	6
„ III (Sabbā-vaggo) ... ..	15
„ IV (Jatidhamma-vaggo) .. ..	26
„ V (Anicca-vaggo) ... ..	28
<i>Sec. 2 Paññāsaka dutiyo</i> ... ..	30
CHAPTER I (Avijja-vaggo) ... ..	30
„ II (Migajala-vaggo) ... ..	35
„ III (Gīlana-vaggo) ... ..	46
„ IV (Channa-vaggo) ... ..	53
„ V (Saḷa-vaggo) ... ..	70
<i>Sec. 3 Paññāsam tatiyam</i> . . . .	85
CHAPTER I (Yogakkhemi-vaggo) ... ..	85
„ II (Lokakamaguna-vaggo) ... ..	91
„ III (Gahapati-vaggo) ... ..	109
„ IV (Devadaha-vaggo) ... ..	124
„ V (Navapurāṇa-vaggo)... ..	132
<i>Sec. 4 Paññāsam catuttham</i> ... ..	142
CHAPTER I (Nandikkhaya-vaggo) ... ..	142
„ II (Saṭṭhi-peyyala) ... ..	148
„ III (Samudda-vaggo) ... ..	157
„ IV Āsivisa-vaggo) ... ..	172
BOOK II VEDANA-SAMŪTṬAM (XXXVI) ... ..	204
CHAPTER I (Sagātha-vaggo) ... ..	204
„ II (Itahogata-vaggo) .. ..	216
„ III Aṭṭhasata-pariyāya-vaggo) ... ..	230

	PAGE
BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVII) ...	238
CHAPTER I (Peyyāla-vaggo pathamo) ...	238
„ II (Peyyāla-vaggo dutiyo) ...	243
„ III (Vaggo tatiyo) ...	246
BOOK IV JAMBUKĀḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVIII) ...	251
BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXIX) ...	261
BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XL) ...	262
BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM (XLI) ...	281
BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM (XLII) ...	305
BOOK IX ASAṆKHATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIII) ...	359
CHAPTER I (Vaggo pathamo. NIBBĀNA-S) ...	359
„ II (Vaggo dutiyo) ...	362
BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIV) ...	374
INDICES—	
I. Index to the Proper Names ...	407
II. Index to the Titles of the Suttas ...	413
III. Index to the Gāthās... ...	419

## INTRODUCTION.

---

THIS is the fourth part, or great division—the so-called *SALĀYATANA-VAGGO*—of the *Samyutta-nikāya*. It fills 80 palm leaves—from *ṭṭ* to *ṭṭ* (—167–247)—in the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, and 96—from *dhū* to *nu* (—214–310)—in that of Paris; on other side, 132—from *ka* to *ṭa*:—in the Burmese MS. of Paris, and 112—from *ka* to *ñi*—in another which it will be later spoken of.

### I.

This great division consists of 10 *Samyuttas*, entitled : 1 *Salāyatana*; 2 *Vedanā*; 3 *Mātugāma*; 4 *Jambukhādaka*; 5 *Sāmaṇḍaka*; 6 *Moggalāna*; 7 *Citta*; 8 *Gāmani*; 9 *Asaṅkhata*; 10 *Avyākata*; and which must bear, in the full series, the numbers XXXV.–XLIV. Upon each of them a few remarks are to be made successively.

1. *Salāyatana-S.* (XXXV.). This opening *Samyutta*, which gives its name to the whole division, as it was the case for the preceding sections—the *Nidāna*- and *Khandha-vaggos*—is very extensive, since it performs almost the half of the whole. The sum of the individual texts or *Suttas* I found, after some hesitation, to be 207.

This mass of texts is distributed into four *paññasakas* (fifties), whose each contains or ought to contain five *vaggos* or chapters; and, at the end of every *paññasaka*, its recapitulating *uddāna* comes always after that of the

fifth or last chapter. So, at least, in the Burmese MSS.; but it is not the same at all with the Singalese MSS., which neither fully admit nor reject this division and are somewhat inconsistent. In these, the fifth chapter is indeed accompanied by the mention *pathamo paññāsaka*, but the following ones, instead of being numbered, the first, second . . . fifth of the second *paññāsaka*, are styled fifth, sixth . . . tenth of the "first hundred," and even this mention is to be found in the MS. of Copenhagen only. The remnant chapters are numbered—when they are so—generally with respect to the division into fifties, and the ending mention of the last chapter is *catuttha-paññāsaka*; nevertheless, this mode of dividing is by no means accurately pointed out as it is in the Burmese MSS.

Another and more serious difficulty arises as to the reckoning of the Suttas. Each *paññāsaka* ought to have 5 vaggos or chapters and each vaggio 10 suttas; but the total of the vaggos is found to be 19 instead of 20. The three first *paññāsaka* exhibit indeed 15 vaggos and 154 suttas, which is sufficiently correct; but the trouble appears in the fourth *paññāsaka*, which has only 8 vaggos, where the second is merely entitled *satthi-peyyala*; and the Burmese MSS. add the mention: *Suttantāni satthi*. These 60 *suttantāni* are certainly the matter of more than one chapter; and, by them, the four fifties (*paññāsaka*) would raise up to 247 texts. Ought not this *peyyala* to be lessened? I thought so. There are five terms—*chanda*, *atāta*, *yadanicca*, *ajjhata*, *bahira*—which can be considered in several ways. They give indeed a total of sixty; but, by joining together many of them, the 18 of *chanda*, as well as of *atāta* and *yadanicca*, can be reduced to 6 (—18), *ajjhata* and *bahira* to 1 (—2); and the whole falls to 20 suttas, corresponding exactly to two chapters. And we are authorised to count this *peyyala* for two chapters by the fact that the last vaggio—which is really the fourth section—is called the fifth (*pañcama*) in the Burmese MSS., no number being applied to the third. It nevertheless

must be noticed that this last *vaggo*, the *pañcama* of the Burmese MSS., is styled *sattamo* (seventh) in the Singhalese ones. If this word *sattamo* is not a fault for *samatto*, we are compelled to admit that these MSS. equal the *saṭṭhi-peyyāla* to three chapters; and they can maintain that they are right. The conclusion is that our MSS. are very entangled for the reckoning of the Suttas in the fourth *paññāsaka*. The system I have adopted seems to be the most agreeing to the usage, to the peculiarities of the text, and to the arithmetic. How could 4 times 50 be 250?

2. *Vedana-S.* (XXXVI.). This *Samyutta* consists of three chapters. The first of them, entitled *Sagātha-vaggo*, because its six first texts contain some verses, is once more an example of the inconvenience which results from the application of the same names to different things. We have a great *Sagātha-vaggo*, the first chief division of the whole compilation, and a little one, the first chapter of the *Vedanā-Samyutta*.

The *uddāna* of the third *vaggo* seems to enumerate 10 suttas ending by *Suddhikaṇṇa niraṃisam*; but a *Suddhika sutta* is not to be found. Is *suddhika* another name or an epithet of *niraṃisa*? Either has a *sutta* been lost? Be as it may, this chapter has only 9 texts, and the whole *samyutta* 29.

3. *Matugama-S.* (XXXVII.). This *samyutta*, which deals with the advantages and disadvantages, qualities and faults of the women, is distinguished by a special economy. The four first suttas constitute a whole and are indeed a chapter, although not pointed out as such. Then *Anuruddha* intervening puts a question to which the Buddha answers by a series of explanations divided into *Kaṇhapakkha* (dark or unfavourable side) and *Sukkapakkha* (white or favourable side), each of 10 sections. But in the Singhalese MSS., the first explanation of each other side, given at first to *Anuruddha*, is repeated to the *Bhikkhus*, to whom the remnant discourses are delivered, as if *Anuruddha* had disappeared. This part of the



samyutta forms two chapters which are not distinctly settled (they are also styled *peyyāla*) and are likely adulterated outside by some disorder, whose evidence seems to be borne by the disagreement of the MSS. A subjoined third chapter (*tutiyo vaggo*), of ten suttas, brings up the total to 34—the 4 overplus being those which precede the intervention of Anuruddha.

4, 5. *Jambukhādaka-Sāmaññaka-S.* (XXXVIII.-XXXIX.). These two Samyuttas differ only by the names of person and place; they hold sixteen suttas in one chapter. All the MSS. give only the beginning and the end of the *Sāmaññaka*, called *Sāmañcaka* in the Singhalese ones.

6. *Moggallāna-S.* (XL.). This Samyutta is said to consist of eleven suttas, whose the tenth—*Sakko*—is a conversation between the Buddha and the king of the gods. The eleventh is the same conversation—no repeated—between the Buddha and a son of god, *Candana*. Now we are told that this same conversation was kept with four other sons of gods. It therefore would be fit, I think, to count 15 suttas, but the *uddāna* does not admit more than 11. I note the five last by the little cyphers, i.-v.

7, 8. *Citta-Gāmaṇi-S.* (XLI.-XLII.). Upon these two Samyuttas, it is only to be said that they contain, in one chapter, the first 10, the second 13 suttas, generally longer than in the other samyuttas, especially those of the *Gāmaṇi*, where several texts have not the same titles in the Singhalese and in the Burmese MSS.

9. *Aśaṅkhata-S.* (XLIII.). The arrangement of this Samyutta is very particular. The whole subject seems to be condensated in the 11 suttas of a "first chapter" (*pathamo vaggo*), which is said—by the Burmese MSS.—to be that of the *Nibbāna-samyutta*. Now what is the second chapter? Nowhere any mention of it is to be found. Under the title *aśaṅkhata*, the text takes again the 11 sections of the "first chapter," with development, giving, for instance, four articles to the *Iddhipāda*, five to the *Indriya*, etc. The total of these articles is XLIV.; and they are or ought to be repeated under 32 other titles,

whose the last is *Pārāyana*, and which all seem to be other names of Nibbāna. What is therefore, I ask again, the second chapter? The series Asaṅkhata—Pārāyana? In this case, there would be two chapters only and 44 (11+33) suttas in the Saṃyutta. Or rather the XLIV. articles of the *asaṅkhata* section? In this case, the number of the chapters would be equal to that of the heading terms, viz., to 33 added to the “first” one; but the XLIV. articles of each term ought to be considered as so many suttas, and the total of these would thus amount to 1463, including the 11 texts of the so-called *pathamo vaggo*. It might be that this be the true reckoning, but I preferred the first. I have given the hypothetic title *dutiyo vaggo* to the texts coming after the *pathamo* and distinguished the 33 terms by the Arabic ciphers 13-44, and the XLIV. articles by Roman ciphers, adding between ( ) the numbers of the 33 aforesaid terms and some titles referring to many groups as *Iddhipāda*, *Indriyāni*, *Balāni*, etc.

10. *Aryākata-S.* (XLIV.). The tenth and last Saṃyutta contains 11 suttas in one chapter; 9 of whom are otherwise styled in the Singhalese and the Burmese MSS.

I sum up here the series of the Saṃyuttas :

Numbers	Titles	Vaggos	Suttas
1. XXXV.	Salāyatana-S.	19 (or 22 ?)	207 (or 247 ?)
2. XXXVI.	Vedana-S.	3	29
3. XXXVII.	Mātugāma-S.	3	34
4. XXXVIII.	Jambukhādaka-S.	1	16
5. XXXIX.	Sāmaṇḍaka-S.	1	16
6. XL.	Moggalāna-S.	1	11
7. XLI.	Citta-S.	1	10
8. XLII.	Gāmaṇi-S.	1	13
9. XLIII.	Asaṅkhata-S.	2 (or 34 ?)	44 (or 1463 ?)
10. XLIV.	Avyākata-S.	1	11
Total		33	391

But if we should count 247 suttas in the *Salāyatana* and 1,468 in the *Asaṅkhata*,—what the text seems to permit—if not require,—this total would amount to 1,850 suttas.

In some texts of greater extent, I distinguished the different parts by Roman ciphers; but I did not make a large use of this proceeding.

## II.

My means for establishing the text have been seriously increased by the getting of a second Burmese MS., which is mine, and I note B<sup>2</sup>. The use of a single MS. of this kind was indeed insufficient; I wanted to control it by some other of the same origin. This opportunity is now afforded to me, and I could state that, as I presumed, the abbreviations do not differ essentially between each other. Therefore, the Singhalese MSS., on one side, and the Burmese, on the other, have respectively their special and peculiar mode of abridging. For the remainder, the agreement, although usual, is somewhat altered by some differences more frequent than I expected. My MS. is sometimes with the Singhalese ones against its similar; sometimes it affords readings of its own. For instance, in the enumeration of *devatā* in the tenth sutta of the *Gāmaṇi-S.*, it adds the *vatthudevātā*, that are not to be found in any other MS. In short, the discrepancy between the two Burmese MSS. is greater, it seems, than between the two Singhalese ones.

Unfortunately, this MS. is not in a very good condition. Many sheets are mutilated, several missing; these are, in this part of the work, *ga-gā* (= 25, 26) and *ñe-ñai* (= 55, 56). I must add that it contains only the second half of the compilation, viz., the *Salāyatana-* and *Mahā-vaggos*. Although very carefully written, the blunders are not scarce; and it belonged once to an owner who made in it several corrections or remarks with the pencil; but this was not assuredly the good man who sold it to me after having brought it directly from Burma.

Beside this, no new help happened to me. I had not at my disposal the commentary of the Samyutta-nikāya, the so-called Sāratthapakāsinī. I could not accede to the Singhalese MS. which I noted S<sup>2</sup>, and which is that of the British Museum in London. The MSS. which I used are therefore :

S<sup>1</sup>, the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen

S<sup>3</sup>, the Singhalese MS. of Paris (Bibl. nat.)

B<sup>1</sup>, the Burmese MS. of Paris ( id. id. )

B<sup>2</sup>, the Burmese MS. belonging to me.

### III.

The notes put at the foot of the pages refer strictly, as in the preceding volumes, to the various readings of the MSS. Any remark of other kind could not make appearance among them, because either the task would prove incomplete, or the place invaded would be excessive. Nor can I, for the same reason, produce such remarks in this Introduction; they require a special treatise. But I think I must, by exception, point out here the story of *Purṇa* related in the 88th sutta of the Saḷāyatana-Samyutta: it corresponds closely to a part of the "Légende de Purṇa," translated more than fifty years ago by Eugène Burnouf in his "Introduction," and of which the text is to be found in the more recently issued edition of the Divya-Avadāna of Professor Cowell (*vide* pages 37-39). It is a very interesting coincidence.

### IV.

As for the preceding sections, three indices have been added at the end of this volume; the first to the proper names; the second to the titles of the Suttas; the third to the beginning of the *gāthās* scattered in several Samyuttas.



# Samyutta-Nikāya

## Division IV Saḷāyatana-vaggo

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

BOOK I SAḶAYATANA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)

SECTION I MĪLAPAÑÑĀSA

CHAPTER I ANICCA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Aniccā 1 ; ajjhataṃ*

1 Evaṃ me sutāṃ , ekāṃ samāyāma Bhagavā Sāvattbi-  
yaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavoti  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun

3 Bhagavā etad avoca Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ  
yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā  
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso  
attāti Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭ-  
ṭhabbam

4 Sotam aniccaṃ yad aniccaṃ , la

5 Ghānam aniccaṃ yad aniccaṃ la

6 Jivhā aniccā<sup>1</sup> yad aniccaṃ<sup>o</sup> sammappaññāya daṭ-  
ṭhabbam

7-8 Kāyo anicco Mano anicco|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ  
dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ  
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evaṃ etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam .||

<sup>1</sup> B aniccaṃ

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-  
khusmimpi nibbindati|| sotasmimpi<sup>o</sup>|| ghānasmimpi<sup>o</sup>||  
jivhaya pi<sup>o</sup>|| kāyasmim pi<sup>o</sup>|| manasmim pi nibbindati||  
nibbindaṃ virajjati<sup>1</sup> virāgā vimuccati. Vimuttasmiṃ  
vimuttamhīti<sup>2</sup> nānam hoti<sup>3</sup>|| Khīṇa jāti vusitam brah-  
macariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti |

## 2 (2) Dukkham 1; ajjhattam

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad  
anattā; yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na  
meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
daṭṭhabbaṃ |

4-7 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ Jivhā  
dukkhaṃ Kāyo dukkho |

8 Mano dukkho yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā  
taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam  
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ |

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

## 3 (3) Anattā 1; ajjhattam

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam  
mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathā-  
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ |

4-7 Sotaṃ anattā Ghānaṃ anattā Jivhā anattā  
Kāyo anattā |

8 Mano anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham  
asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappañ-  
ñāya daṭṭhabbaṃ |

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

## 4 (4) Aniccaṃ 2; bahiram

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā<sup>2</sup> yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ  
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vimuttamīti always    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rūpaṃ . . . aniccaṃ

neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam<sup>1</sup>.

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā aniccā yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam<sup>1</sup>.

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesa pi nibbindati<sup>2</sup> Saddesu pi<sup>3</sup> Gandhesu pi<sup>3</sup> Rasesu pi<sup>3</sup> Phoṭṭhabbesu pi<sup>3</sup> Dhammesu pi nibbindati nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmim vimuttamhiti ñānaṃ hoti<sup>3</sup> Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

### 5 (5) Dukkham 2; bāhiram

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā<sup>1</sup> yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam<sup>1</sup>.

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā dukkhā yad dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam<sup>1</sup>.

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

### 6 (6) Anattā 2; bāhiram

3 Rūpā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam<sup>1</sup>.

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam<sup>1</sup>.

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṃ . . . dukkhaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṃ



7 (7) *Aniccā 3; ajjhataṃ*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccā atitānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim pi<sup>1</sup> cakkhusmim anapekko hoti anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

4-5 Sotam aniccā Ghānam aniccāṃ

6 Jivhā aniccā atitānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannāya. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitāya jivhāya anapekko hoti anāgataṃ jivham nābhinandati paccuppannāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

7 Kāyo anicco pa

8 Mano anicco atitānāgato ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim manasmim anapekko hoti anāgataṃ manam nābhinandati paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

8 (8) *Dukkham 3; ajjhataṃ*

3-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekko hoti anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti pe<sup>2</sup>

8 Mano dukkho atitānāgato ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim cakkhusmim anapekko hoti anāgataṃ cakkhum nābhinandati paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

9 (9) *Anattā 3; ajjhataṃ*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> More complete in B<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup>

ariyasāvako atitasmiṃ cakkhusmiṃ anapekko hoti; anāgatam cakkhum nābhinandati. paccuppannassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup>; pe<sup>2</sup>;

6-7 Jivhā anattā atitānāgatā; ko pana vādo paccuppannāya; pe<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti; Kāyo anattā<sup>3</sup>;

8 Mano anattā atitānāgato ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmiṃ manasmiṃ anapekko hoti; anāgatam manam nābhinandati. paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

### 10 (10) *Aniccam* 4; *bāhīram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atitānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannānam. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitesu rūpesu anapekko hoti anāgate rūpe<sup>4</sup> nābhinandati. paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā aniccā atitānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannānam. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitesu dhammesu anapekko hoti anāgate dhamme<sup>5</sup> nābhinandati. paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

### 11 (11) *Dukkham* 4; *bāhīram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannānam. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitesu rūpesu anapekko hoti anāgate rūpe nābhinandati. paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hotiti

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> These words in B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> anāgatesu rūpesu; both here and further on

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> (only) anāgatesu dhammesu here and further on

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hotiti; the remainder is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only

4-7 Saddā<sup>1</sup> Gandhā<sup>2</sup> Rasā<sup>3</sup> Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>4</sup>,

8 Dhammā dukkhā<sup>1</sup> atitānāgatā<sup>2</sup> ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ<sup>3</sup> Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitesu dhammesu anapekko hoti<sup>4</sup> anāgate dhamme nabhinandati<sup>5</sup> paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti<sup>6</sup>

**12** (12) *Anattā 4; bahiram*

3 Rupā bhikkhave anattā atitānāgatā<sup>1</sup> ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitesu rūpesu anapekko hoti<sup>3</sup> anāgate rūpe nabhinandati<sup>4</sup> paccuppannānaṃ rupānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti<sup>5</sup>

4-7 Saddā<sup>1</sup> Gandhā<sup>2</sup> Rasā<sup>3</sup> Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>4</sup>

8 Dhammā anattā atitānāgatā<sup>1</sup> ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitesu dhammesu anapekko hoti<sup>3</sup> anāgate dhamme nabhinandati<sup>4</sup> paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti<sup>5</sup>

Aniccavaggo pathamo<sup>2</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ

Aniccaṃ Dukkham Anattā ca

tayo ajjhatabāhirā

Yad aniccena tayo vuttā

te te ajjhatabāhirā ti

CHAPTER II YAMAKA-VAGGO DUTIYO

**13** (1) *Sambodhana 1*

1 Sāvatti<sup>3</sup>

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhasa<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nukho instead of dukkhā

<sup>2</sup> Pathamo and the sequel are missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> In S<sup>1.3</sup> only

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sambodhānabhi<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> sambodhāya anabhi<sup>o</sup>; ya being added underneath

bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Ko nu kho cakkhussa assādo<sup>1</sup> ko ādinavo<sup>1</sup> kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> Ko sotassa<sup>1</sup> pe Ko ghānassa<sup>1</sup> Ko jivhāya<sup>1</sup> Ko kāyassa<sup>1</sup> Ko manassa assādo ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti

3-5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. Yam kho cakkhum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam cakkhussa assādo Yam cakkhum aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ ayam cakkhussa ādinavo Yo cakkhusmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ pe

6-7 Yam jivham paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam<sup>1</sup> ayam jivhāya assādo Yam jivhā aniccaṃ dukkhā viparināmadhammā<sup>1</sup> ayam jivhāya ādinavo Yo jivhāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ la<sup>1</sup>

8 Yam manam<sup>1</sup> paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam manassa assādo Yam mano aniccaṃ dukkho viparināmadhammo ayam manassa ādinavo Yo manasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam manassa nissaraṇaṃ

9 Yāva kivañcāham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhatikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhhaññāsiṃ<sup>3</sup> neva tāvāham bhikkhave saderake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti<sup>4</sup> paccaññāsiṃ

10 Yato ca kho haṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhatikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ athāham bhikkhave saderake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> manasaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kivañ<sup>o</sup> ; S<sup>3</sup> jivañ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B nabbha<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> ti is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

11 *Ñāṇaṃ* ca pana me dassanam udapādi<sup>1</sup> Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>1</sup> ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti<sup>1</sup> ||

#### 14 (2) *Sambodhena* 2

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>2</sup> anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi<sup>1</sup> Ko nu kho rūpānam assādo<sup>1</sup> ko ādinavo<sup>1</sup> kim nissaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> ko saddānaṃ<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> Ko gandhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> Ko rasānaṃ<sup>1</sup> Ko potṭhabbānaṃ<sup>1</sup> Ko dhammānaṃ assādo<sup>1</sup> ko ādinavo<sup>1</sup> kim nissaraṇanti<sup>1</sup>

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi Yam kho rūpe<sup>3</sup> paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam rūpānam assādo<sup>1</sup> Yam rūpānī aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā<sup>1</sup> ayam dhammānaṃ ādinavo Yo rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapaḥānaṃ idam rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup>

4-7 Yam Sadde<sup>1</sup> Gandhe<sup>1</sup> Rase<sup>1</sup> Phoṭṭhabbe<sup>1</sup>

8 Dhamme paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayam assādo Yam dhammānaṃ aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā<sup>1</sup> ayam dhammānaṃ ādinavo Yo dhammesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapaḥānaṃ idam dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup>

9-10 Yāva kivañcāham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave imeṣaṃ channaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathabhūtaṃ nābhhaññasiṃ<sup>1</sup> pe abbhāññasiṃ<sup>1</sup> 5

11 *Ñāṇaṃ* ca pana me dassanam udapādi<sup>1</sup> Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>6</sup> ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti

#### 15 (3) *Assādena* 1

2 Cakkhussāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanāṃ acariṃ yo cakkhussa assādo tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvata cakkhussa assādo paññāya me so<sup>7</sup> sudiṭṭho Cakkhussāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omit ceto

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ya as before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> As in the preceding text

<sup>5</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> till paccaññasiṃ <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits ceto

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eso almost always ; B<sup>2</sup> always

bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acariṃ yo cakkhussa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam yāvata cakkhussa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Cakkhussāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ yam cakkhussa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam yāvata cakkhussa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam<sup>1</sup> sudiṭṭham.

3-4 Sotassāham bhikkhave Ghānassāham bhikkhave.

5 Jivhāyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariṃ yo jivhāya assādo tad ajjhagamam yāvata jivhāya assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Jivhāyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acariṃ yo jivhāya ādinavo tad ajjhagamam yāvata jivhāya ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Jivhāyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ yam jivhāya nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam yāvata jivhāya nissaraṇam paññāya me tam<sup>2</sup> sudiṭṭham.

6 Kāyassa pe

7 Manassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariṃ Yo manassa assādo tad ajjhagamam yāvata manassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Manassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acariṃ yo manassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam yāvata manassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Manassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ yam manassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam yāvata manassa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham.

8-9 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinato nissaraṇam ca nissaraṇato yathābūtaṃ nābhaññāsim pe abbaññāsim.

10 Nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti.

## 16 (1) Assādena 2

2 Rūpānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariṃ yo rūpānam assādo tad ajjhagamam yāvata rūpānam assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Rūpānāham bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> etaṃ always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etaṃ here only

ādinavapariyesanam acariṃ yo rūpānam ādinavo tad  
 ajjhagamāṃ yāvata rūpānam ādinavo paññāya me so  
 sudiṭṭho. Rūpānāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam  
 acariṃ, yaṃ rūpānam nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamāṃ  
 yāvata rūpānam nissaraṇam paññāya me taṃ sudiṭ-  
 ṭham.

3-6 Pe.

7 Dhammānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariṃ  
 yo dhammānam assādo tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvata dhammā-  
 nam assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Dhammānāham  
 bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acariṃ yo dhammānam  
 ādinavo tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvata dhammānam ādinavo  
 paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Dhammānāham bhikkhave  
 nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ yaṃ dhammānam nissara-  
 ṇam tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvata dhammānam nissaraṇam  
 paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭham.

8-9 Yāva kivañceham bhikkhave imevaṃ chaṇnam  
 bāhiraṇam āyatanānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca  
 ādinavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhutaṃ nabbhañ-  
 ṇāsiṃ pe abbhaññāsiṃ.

10 Nāpañca pana me dassanam udapādi. Akuppā me  
 cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti.

### 17 (5) No cetena 1

2 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa assādo abhavissa na  
 yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa assādo tasmā satta cakkhusmiṃ  
 sārājjanti.

3 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa ādinavo abhavissa  
 nayidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa ādinavo tasmā satta cakkhusmiṃ  
 nibbindanti.

4 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa nissaraṇam abha-  
 viṣsa na yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmā nissareyyuṃ. Yasmā  
 ca kho bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa nissaraṇam tasmā satta  
 cakkhusmā nissaranti.

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave sotassa assādo abhavissa

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave ghānassa ādinavo abhavissa :

11 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya assādo abhavissa ,  
nayidaṃ sattā jivhāya sārājjeyyuṃ<sup>1</sup> Yasmā ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya assādo tasmā sattā jivhāya sārā-  
janti .

12 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya ādinavo abhavissa na  
yidaṃ sattā jivhāya nibbindeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya ādinavo tasmā sattā jivhāya nib-  
bindanti

13 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa ,  
na yidaṃ sattā jivhāya nissareyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā jivhāya  
nissaranti

14-16 No cedam bhikkhave kāyassa assādo abhavissa

17 No cedam bhikkhave manassa assādo abhavissa na  
yidaṃ sattā manasmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi manassa assādo tasmā sattā manasmiṃ  
sārājjanti

18 No cedam bhikkhave manassa ādinavo abhavissa na  
yidaṃ sattā manasmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi manassa ādinavo tasmā sattā manasmiṃ  
nibbindanti

19 No cedam bhikkhave manassa nissaraṇaṃ abha-  
vissa nayidaṃ sattā manasmā nissareyyuṃ Yasmā ca  
kho bhikkhave atthi manassa nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā ma-  
nasmā nissaranti

20 Yāva kivaṇca bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channaṃ  
ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca  
ādinavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nāb-  
bhaññāsuṃ<sup>1</sup> neva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā  
sabrāhmaṇā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanu-  
sāya nissatā visaṇṇyuttā vippamuttā<sup>2</sup> vimariyādikatena<sup>3</sup>  
cetasā viharāṃsu

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channaṃ  
ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca  
ādinavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abhaññā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obbaññāsu <sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vipariṇ always



sum<sup>1</sup> attha kho bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā  
sabrāhmacā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanu-  
sāya nissatā viśaṃyuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharan-  
tīti.

### 18 (6) *No cetena 2*

2 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam assādo abhaviṣsa  
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu sārājjeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho bhik-  
khave atthi rūpānam assādo tasmā sattā rūpesu sārāj-  
janti.

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam ādinavo abhaviṣsa  
nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu nibbindeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi rūpānam ādinavo tasmā sattā rūpesu nib-  
bindanti.

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abhaviṣsa  
nayidaṃ sattā rūpehi nissareyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho bhik-  
khave atthi rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā rūpehi nis-  
saranti.

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave Saddānaṃ ||

8-10 Gandhānaṃ

11-13 Rasānaṃ

14-16 Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ

17 Dhammānaṃ assādo abhaviṣsa nayidaṃ sattā dham-  
mesu sārājjeyyuṃ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi  
dhammaṇaṃ assādo tasmā sattā dhammesu sārājanti

18 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ādinavo abha-  
viṣsa nayidaṃ sattā dhammesu nibbindeyyuṃ Yasmā  
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ ādinavo tasmā sattā  
dhammesu nibbindanti

19 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abha-  
viṣsa na yidaṃ sattā dhammehi nissareyyuṃ Yasmā  
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tasmā  
sattā dhammehi nissaranti

20 Yāva kivaṇca bhikkhave sattā imeṣaṃ dhamma-  
bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṇca  
ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhutaṃ nāb-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1,2</sup>

bhaññaṃsu, neva tāva<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā viṣaṇyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharimsu

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam bāhirānam āyatanānam assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca adinavato pa<sup>1</sup> yathabhūtam abbhaññaṃsu, atha kho bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā viṣaṇyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharanti ti

### 19 (7) Abhinandena 1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhum abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi pe Yo jivham abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>2</sup> Yo maṇam abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhum nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi Yo jivham nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi Yo maṇam nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti

### 20 (8) Abhinandena 2

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpe abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ||

Yo sadde, gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe dhamme abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tāvāham (ham being added underneath)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> add la

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpe nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| photoṭṭhabbe|| dhamme nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti||

### 21 (9) Uppādena 1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||

3-4 Yo sotassa|| la Yo ghānassa||

5-6 Yo jivhāya Yo kāyassa

7 Yo manassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo||

9-13 Yo sotassa|| Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti

### 22 (10) Uppādena 2

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||

3-4 Yo saddānaṃ Yo gandhānaṃ||

5-6 Yo rasānaṃ Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ||

7 Yo dhammānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo

9-12 Yo saddānaṃ Yo gandhānaṃ Yo rasānaṃ|| Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ||

13 Yo dhammānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti

Yamakavaggo dutiyo ; ;

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ; ;

Sambodhena dve vuttā Assādena apare dve ;

No cetena dve vuttā Abhinandena apare dve ;

Uppādena dve vuttā Vaggo tena pavuccatāti ; ;

### CHAPTER III SABBA-VAGGO TATIYO

#### 23 (1) *Sabba*

1 Sāvatti—Tatra—voca<sup>2</sup>—

2 Sabbam vo bhikkhave desissāmi tam suṇātha

3 Kiṇca bhikkhave sabbam Cakkhum ceva rūpā ca<sup>3</sup>  
Sotaṇca saddā ca<sup>4</sup> Ghānaṇca gandhā ca<sup>5</sup> Jivhā  
rasā ca Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca Mano ca dhammāca  
Idam vuccati bhikkhave sabbam

4 Yo bhikkhave evam vaḍḍeyya Aham etaṃ sabbam  
paccakkhāya aññaṃ sabbam paññāpessāmi tassa vācā-  
vatthur<sup>6</sup> evassa puṭṭho ca na sampāpeyya<sup>7</sup> uttariṇca  
vighātaṃ āpajjeyya Tam kissa hetu yathā tam bhik-  
khave avisayasminti

#### 24 (2) *Pahāna* 1

2 Sabbappahānāya<sup>8</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi  
taṃ suṇātha

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave pahātabbā rūpā pahātabbā  
cakkhuviññāṇam pahātabbā cakkhusamphasso pahā-

<sup>1</sup> Tassuddānaṃ and the sequel is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṭṭhaṇca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddaṇca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gandhaṇca

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vatthukam ; B<sup>2</sup> vatthum <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sampāpeyya

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sabbam pa° always ; B<sup>2</sup> once at the end

tabbo<sup>1</sup> Yam pidaṃ<sup>2</sup> cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati<sup>3</sup> vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā<sup>4</sup> dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā<sup>5</sup> tam pi pahātabbam<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup>

7-8 Jivhā pahātabbā<sup>1</sup> Rasā pahātabbā<sup>2</sup> jivhāviññāṇam pahātabbam<sup>3</sup> jivhāsamphasso pahātabbo<sup>4</sup> yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā tam pi<sup>5</sup> pahātabbam<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup>

9 Mano pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> dhammā pahātabbā<sup>2</sup> manoviññāṇam pahātabbam<sup>3</sup> manosamphasso pahātabbo<sup>4</sup> yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi pahātabbam<sup>5</sup>

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo ti<sup>5</sup>

## 25 (3) *Pahāna* 2

2 Sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi taṃ sunāthi

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam rūpā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā<sup>6</sup> cakkhuviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam cakkhusamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam pe

7-8 Jivhā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā<sup>1</sup> rasā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā<sup>2</sup> jivhāviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam<sup>3</sup> jivhāsamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo Yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam pe

9 Mano abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo dhammā abhiññā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yamidaṃ always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjanti always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts tam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>3</sup>

pariññā pahātabbā<sup>1</sup> manoviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahā-  
 abbaṃ<sup>2</sup> manosamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo  
 tam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
 sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam  
 pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbaṃ . .

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahā-  
 rāya dhammo ti . .

## 26 (4) *Parijānāna* 1

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirāja-  
 yaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam<sup>1</sup> anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ  
 avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirā-  
 jayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya rūpe  
 anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ<sup>2</sup> appajahaṃ abhabbo  
 dukkhakkhayāya cakkhuvinnānaṃ la cakkhusamphas-  
 saṃ la Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassa la dukkhakkha-  
 yāya . . pe

7-8 Jivham anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ  
 appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya rase<sup>3</sup> la jivhā-  
 viññānaṃ pe jivhāsamphassaṃ la Yam pidaṃ jivhā-  
 samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā duk-  
 khaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi anabhijānaṃ  
 aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkha-  
 yāya Kāyaṃ

9 Manam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appaja-  
 naṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya dhamme manoviññāṇam  
 manosamphassaṃ la Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā  
 uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham  
 asukhaṃ vā tam pi anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ  
 appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

10 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijā-  
 naṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

11 Sabbantaṃ kho bhikkhave abhiññānaṃ pariññānaṃ virā-  
 jayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

12 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijānam virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya<sup>1</sup>.

13-15 Cakkhūn bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup> rūpe abhijānaṃ<sup>o</sup> °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya<sup>||</sup> cakkhuviññānaṃ abhijānaṃ<sup>o</sup> °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya<sup>||</sup> Cakkhusamphassaṃ abhijānaṃ<sup>o</sup> °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya<sup>||</sup> Yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā<sup>||</sup> tam pi abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya<sup>||</sup> pe

16-17 Jivham abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya<sup>||</sup> rase<sup>||</sup> la<sup>||</sup> jivhāviññānaṃ jivhāsamphassaṃ<sup>||</sup> la<sup>||</sup> Yaṃ pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā<sup>||</sup> tam pi<sup>2</sup> abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya<sup>||</sup> Kayam<sup>||</sup> 3

18 Manam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya<sup>||</sup> dhamme manoviññānaṃ manosamphassaṃ<sup>||</sup> la<sup>||</sup> Yaṃ pidaṃ<sup>4</sup> manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā<sup>||</sup> tam pi abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya<sup>||</sup> 5

19 Idaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti<sup>6</sup>

## 27 (5) *Parijānāna* 2

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

4-6 Yaṃ ca kho<sup>7</sup> cakkhu ye<sup>8</sup> ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññānaṃ ye ca cakkhuviññānaviññātābba<sup>||</sup> dhammā<sup>||</sup> pe

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is repeated in S3      <sup>2</sup> S3 inserts jānaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe—

<sup>4</sup> These words from manosamphassaṃ are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> This number 18 is repeated in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhakkhayāti      <sup>7</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-8</sup> yo

7-8 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup>||

9 Yo ca kāyo ye ca poṭṭhabbā yañca kāyaviññāṇaṃ ye ca kāyaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā<sup>1</sup>||

10 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yañca manoviññāṇaṃ ye ca manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā<sup>1</sup>||

11 Idam<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya<sup>1</sup>||

12 Sabbam ca kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabetto dukkhakkhayāya<sup>1</sup>||

Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabetto dukkhakkhayāya<sup>1</sup>||

13-15 Yañca bhikkhave cakkhum ye ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ye ca cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā pe<sup>2</sup>||

16-17 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāviññāṇaṃ ye ca jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup>||

18 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yaṃ ca manoviññāṇaṃ ye ca manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā<sup>1</sup>||

19 Idam<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabetto dukkhakkhayāya<sup>1</sup> ti

## 28 (6) *Ādittam*

1 Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Gayāsise saddhim bhikkhusahassena<sup>1</sup>||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup>|| Sabbam bhikkhave ādittam<sup>1</sup>|| Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam<sup>2</sup> ādittam<sup>1</sup>||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave ādittam<sup>1</sup>|| rūpā ādittā<sup>1</sup>|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ādittam<sup>1</sup>|| cakkhusamphasso āditto<sup>1</sup>|| yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā<sup>1</sup>|| tam pi ādittam<sup>1</sup>|| Kena ādittam<sup>1</sup>||<sup>3</sup> Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam<sup>1</sup>|| jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi<sup>1</sup>|| domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi<sup>1</sup>|| pe<sup>2</sup>||

6-7 Jivhā ādittā<sup>1</sup>|| rasā ādittā<sup>1</sup>|| jivhāviññāṇaṃ ādittam<sup>1</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> In Sr.<sup>3</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> insert (or repeat) ādittam here and further on



jivhāsamphasso āditto<sup>1</sup> yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi ādittam<sup>2</sup>. Kena ādittam<sup>3</sup> Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam<sup>4</sup> jātiyā jarāya maraṇeua sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi uyāyasehi ādittanti vadāmi<sup>5</sup> pe.

8 Mano āditto dhammā ādittā manoviññāṇam ādittam manosamphasso āditto<sup>1</sup> yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi ādittam<sup>2</sup>. Kena ādittam<sup>3</sup> Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam<sup>4</sup> jātiyā jarāya maraṇeua sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi ādittanti vadāmi.

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāne pi nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup>.<sup>3</sup> yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>4</sup> tasmim pi nibbindati nibbindam virājati virāgā vimuceati vimuttasmim vimuttamhi<sup>2</sup> nānaṃ hoti. Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato<sup>1</sup> bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

11 Imasmim ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhusaṃsaṃsaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccinṣi<sup>2</sup>ti.

## 29 (7) *Andhabhūtam*

1 Evam me sutam<sup>3</sup> Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe.

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi Sabbam bhikkhave andhabhūtam<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> —pe— and more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuttam iti as usual

<sup>3</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> addhabhūtam always

Kiñca bhikkhave andhabbhūtaṃ<sup>1</sup>||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave andhabbhūtaṃ<sup>1</sup>, rūpā andhabbhūtā<sup>2</sup> cakkhuviññāṇam andhabbhūtaṃ<sup>3</sup>, cakkhusamphasso andhabbhūto<sup>4</sup>|| yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabbhūtaṃ<sup>5</sup>|| Kena andhabbhūtaṃ<sup>6</sup>||<sup>1</sup> Jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi andhabbhūtaṃ ti vadāmi<sup>7</sup>|| la<sup>8</sup>||

6 Jivhā andhabbhūtā rasā andhabbhūtā jivhāviññāṇam andhabbhūtaṃ jivhāsamphasso andhabbhūto<sup>9</sup>|| yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabbhūtaṃ<sup>10</sup>|| Kena andhabbhūtaṃ<sup>11</sup>|| Jātiyā jarāya<sup>12</sup> upāyasehi andhabbhūtaṃ ti vadāmi<sup>13</sup>|| la<sup>14</sup>||

7 Kāyo andhabbhūto<sup>15</sup>||

8 Mano andhabbhūto<sup>16</sup>|| dhammā andhabbhūtā manoviññāṇam andhabbhūtaṃ<sup>17</sup> manosamphasso andhabbhūto<sup>18</sup>, yampidam manosamphassa paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkaṃ asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabbhūtaṃ<sup>19</sup>|| Kena andhabbhūtaṃ<sup>20</sup>|| Jātiyā jarāya<sup>21</sup> upāyasehi andhabbhūtaṃ ti vadāmi<sup>22</sup>||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati<sup>23</sup>, rūpesu pi nibbindati<sup>24</sup>, cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati<sup>25</sup>, cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati<sup>26</sup>, pe<sup>27</sup>|| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati<sup>28</sup>, nibbindam virajjati<sup>29</sup>, virāgā vimuccati<sup>30</sup>, vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti<sup>31</sup> 2<sup>32</sup> ñāṇam hoti<sup>33</sup>|| Kbīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti<sup>34</sup>||

### 30 (8) Sārappa

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasārappam<sup>3</sup> vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave

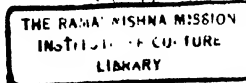
<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert here andhabbhūtaṃ always as ādittam in the preceding sutta

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vimuttamiti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °samugghāta° always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

47049



paṭipadaṃ desissāmi|| tam suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karo-  
tha bhāssissāmīti||<sup>1</sup>

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta  
sārūppā paṭipadā||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṃ na maññati cak-  
khusmiṃ na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu meti  
na maññati || Rūpe na maññati rūpesu na maññati rūpato  
na maññati Rūpā meti na maññati || Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ  
na maññati cakkhuvīññāṇasmiṃ na maññati cakkhuvīññā-  
ṇato na maññati Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati ||  
Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññati cakkhusamphassasmiṃ  
na maññati cakkhusamphassato na maññati Cakkhusam-  
phasso<sup>2</sup> me ti na maññati Yam pi daṃ cakkhusaṃ-  
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ  
vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā tam pi na maññati tasmim pi  
na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati  
pe||

7-8 Jivhāṃ na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na  
maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati Raso na maññati rasesu<sup>o</sup>  
rasato na maññati Rasā me ti na maññati Jivhā viñ-  
ñāṇaṃ na maññati jivhāviññāṇasmiṃ na maññati jivhāviñ-  
ñāṇato na maññati Jivhāviññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati  
Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññati jivhāsamphassasmiṃ na  
maññati jivhāsamphassato na maññati Jivhāsamphasso me  
ti na maññati Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā up-  
pajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asu-  
khāṃ vā tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato  
pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati || pe

9 Manāṃ na maññati manasmiṃ na maññati manato  
na maññati Mano me ti na maññati Dhamme na  
maññati dhammesu na maññati dhammato na maññati  
Dhammā me ti na maññati || Manovīññāṇaṃ na mañ-  
ñati manovīññāṇasmiṃ na maññati manovīññāṇato na  
maññati Manovīññāṇaṃ me ti na maññati || Manosam-  
phassaṃ na maññati manosamphassasmiṃ na maññati  
manosamphassato na maññati Manosamphasso me ti na

<sup>1</sup> sādhuṃ kam etc. is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °phassaṃ

maññati<sup>1</sup> || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ vā<sup>2</sup> tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati<sup>3</sup> .

10 Sabbhaṃ na maññati sabbasmiṃ na maññati sabbato na maññati Sabbhaṃ me na maññati<sup>4</sup> .

11 So evaṃ amaññamāno na kiñci loke upādiyati<sup>1</sup> anupādiyaṃ na paritassati aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati<sup>2</sup> . Khīṇājāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti

12 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-sārūppa paṭipadā ti<sup>3</sup> .

### 31 (9) Sappāya 1

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha

3 Katamā ca sū bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-sappāyā<sup>2</sup> paṭipadā

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṃ na maññati cak-khusmiṃ na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu me ti na maññati || rūpe na maññati pe<sup>3</sup> || cakkhaviññāṇaṃ na maññati<sup>4</sup> ; cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññati<sup>5</sup> . Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā tam pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati<sup>6</sup> . Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmiṃ maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ hoti aññathā<sup>7</sup> aññathābhāvi bhavasatto<sup>8</sup> 3 loko bhavam evābhinandati<sup>9</sup> . pe

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhāto na maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati<sup>10</sup> || rase na maññati<sup>11</sup> || jivhaviññāṇaṃ na maññati<sup>12</sup> || jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññati<sup>13</sup> . Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nibbayi; S<sup>3</sup> adds ti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sappāya

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vibhavasatto; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavayanto; both always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have rasesu—pe—instead of jivhaviññāṇaṃ, etc.

vedayitaṃ<sup>1</sup> sukkaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukkaṃ  
vā<sup>2</sup> taṃ pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi<sup>2</sup> na  
maññati Taṃ me ti na maññati<sup>3</sup> Yaṃ hi bhikkhave mañ-  
ñati yasmim maññati yato maññati yaṃ Me ti maññati<sup>3</sup>  
tato taṃ hoti aññathā<sup>4</sup> aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko  
bhavam evābhinandati<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>4</sup>

9 Maṇaṃ na maññati manasmim na maññati manato na  
maññati Mano me ti na maññati<sup>5</sup> dhamme mano  
viññāṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> manosaṃphassaṃ<sup>5</sup> Yaṃ pidaṃ<sup>3</sup> °Taṃ me  
ti na maññati<sup>5</sup> Yaṃ hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim  
maññati yato maññati<sup>5</sup> yaṃ Me ti maññati tato taṃ  
hoti aññathā<sup>4</sup> aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam  
evābhinandati<sup>4</sup>

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhadhātu āyatanaṃ taṃ  
pi<sup>4</sup> na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na mañ-  
ñati Taṃ me ti na maññati so evaṃ na maññamāno<sup>5</sup> na  
kiñci loka upādiyati anupādiyaṃ na paritassati aparitassaṃ  
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati<sup>5</sup> Khiṇā jāti vusitaṃ brah-  
macariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyati pajā-  
nāti<sup>5</sup>

11 Ayaṃ kho sū bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-  
sappāyā paṭipadā ti<sup>4</sup>

### 32 (10) Sappāya 2

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭi-  
padaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha<sup>1</sup>

3 Katamā ca sa bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-  
sappāyā paṭipadā<sup>2</sup>

4-6 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhu niceaṃ vā  
aniceaṃ vā ti

Aniceaṃ bhante<sup>3</sup>

Yaṃ paṇānīcaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkaṃ vāti

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>; missing altogether in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyatanātampi, with erasures in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> amaññamāno instead of na ma<sup>o</sup>

Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti.

No hetam bhante.

Rūpā la Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ Cakkusamphasso nicco vā  
anico vā ti.

Anico bhante.

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-  
yitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā  
tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti.

Aniccam bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti.

Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me  
attāti.

No hetam bhante, pe.

7-8 Jivhā niccā aniccā vā ti

Aniccā bhante, la

Rasā Jivhvāviññāṇaṃ Jivhāsamphasso la Yam  
pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ  
dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante la

9 Mano dhammā pa manoviññāṇaṃ mano samphasso  
nicco vā anico vā ti.

Anico bhante

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi  
niccam aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti.

No hetam bhante

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-  
khusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe  
pi nibbindati||| Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā  
upapajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham  
asukhaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati|| pe

Jivhāya pi nibbindati rasesu pi| la Yam pidaṃ jivhā-  
samphassapaccayā upapajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati manasmim  
pi nibbindati| dhammesu pi nibbindati| manovīññāṇe pi  
nibbindati| manosamphasse pi nibbindati Yam pidaṃ  
manosamphassapaccayā upapajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā  
dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati  
nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam  
iti ñāṇaṃ hoti Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti

11 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghāta-  
sappāyā paṭipadā ti

Sabbavaggo tatiyo <sup>1</sup>

Tassuddānam <sup>1</sup>

Sabbaṃ ca dve pi pahānā <sup>2</sup>

Parijānā apare duve <sup>3</sup>

Ādittam andhabhūtaṃ ca <sup>4</sup>

Sārappā dve ca sappāyā <sup>5</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccati <sup>6</sup>

#### CHAPTER IV JĀTIDHAMMA-VAGGO CATUTTHO

### 33 (1) Jāti

1 Sāvatti Te Tatra kho

2 Sabbaṃ bhikkhave jātidhammaṃ kiṇca bhikkhave  
sabbaṃ <sup>7</sup> jātidhammaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbam pahānena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parijānaṃ apare dve; B<sup>1</sup> parijānanāpare

<sup>4</sup> B addhabhūtam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sārappaṃ sappāya dve

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tenavuccati ti

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave jātīdhammaṃ||| Rūpā jāti-  
dhammā||| Cakkhuviññāṇam jātīdhammaṃ||| Cakkhu-  
samphasso jātīdhammo||| Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā  
adukkham asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ|| pe|||

6 Jivhā||| Rasā||| Jivhāviññāṇam||| Jivhāsamphas-  
so||| Yaṃ pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ  
vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ|| pe|||

7 Kāyo|| pe|||

8 Mano jātīdhammo||| Dhammā jātīdhammā||| Mano-  
viññāṇam jātīdhammaṃ||| Manosamphasso jātīdham-  
mo||| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ  
vā|| tam pi jātīdhammaṃ||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
mim pi nibbindati, pe <sup>1</sup> nāparam itthattāyati pajānāti  
ti|||

### 34 (2) *Jarā*

Sabbam bhikkhave jarādhammaṃ

### 35 (3) *Vyādhī*

Sabbam bhikkhave vyādhīdhammaṃ

### 36 (4) *Maraṇa*

Sabbam bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ <sup>2</sup>

### 37 (5) *Soka*

Sabbam bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ <sup>1</sup>

### 38 (6) *Samkilesa*

Sabbam bhikkhave samkilesadhammaṃ <sup>1 3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> More complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>, which add at the end saṅkhit-  
tam, rather, it seems, with respect to the following suttas,  
although the same word be added to each of them

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add —pe—

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samkilesika<sup>o</sup>



**39** (7) *Khaya*Sabbam bhikkhave khayadhammam<sup>1</sup> ||**40** (8) *Vaya*Sabbam bhikkhave vayadhammam<sup>1</sup> ||**41** (9) *Samudaya*Sabbam bhikkhave samudayadhammam<sup>1</sup> ||**42** (10) *Nirodha*Sabbam bhikkhave nirodhadhammam<sup>1</sup> ||<sup>1</sup>Jātidhammavaggo catuttho<sup>1</sup> ||'Tassuddānam<sup>2</sup> ||<sup>2</sup>Jāti Jarā Vyādhī Maraṇam<sup>1</sup> ||Soko ca Saṅkilesa ca<sup>3</sup>Khaya—Vaya—Samudayam<sup>4</sup> ||<sup>4</sup>Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti<sup>5</sup> ||<sup>5</sup>

## CHAPTER V ANICCA-VAGGO PAÑCAMO

Sāvatthi: Tatra kho<sup>5</sup>**43** (1) *Aniccā*Sabbam bhikkhave aniccā<sup>6</sup>**44** (2) *Dukkham*

Sabbam bhikkhave dukkham

**45** (3) *Anattā*

Sabbam bhikkhave anattā

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1-2</sup> adding only saṅkhittam as in the preceding ones<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Saṅkilesiyam<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammam to each of these three words<sup>5</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only<sup>6</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

**46** (4) *Abhiññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyam<sup>1</sup> ||

**47** (5) *Pariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pariññeyyam<sup>1</sup> ||

**48** (6) *Pahātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pahātabbam<sup>1</sup> ||

**49** (7) *Sacchikātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave sacchikātabbam<sup>1</sup> ||

**50** (8) *Abhiññāpariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññāpariññeyyam<sup>1</sup> ||

**51** (9) *Upaddutam*

Sabbam bhikkhave upaddutam<sup>1</sup> ||

**52** (10) *Upassattham*

2 Sabbam bhikkhave upassattham<sup>2</sup> Kiñca bhikkhave upassattham<sup>1</sup> ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave upassattham Rūpā upassatthā<sup>1</sup> Cakkhuviññānam upassattham<sup>1</sup> Cakkhusamphasso upassattho Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi upassattham<sup>1</sup> la ||

5 Jivhā upassatthā<sup>1</sup> Rasā upassatthā<sup>1</sup> Jivhāviññānam upassattham<sup>1</sup> Jivhāsamphasso upassattho<sup>1</sup> Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi upassattham<sup>1</sup> ||

6 Kāyo upassattho<sup>1</sup> ||

7 Mano upassattho<sup>1</sup> Dhammā upassatthā<sup>1</sup> Manoviññānam upassattham<sup>1</sup> Manosamphasso upassattho<sup>1</sup> Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Omitted in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upassattham always

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi  
upassatṭhaṃ||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindati|| pe<sup>1</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

Aniccavaggo pañcamo||

47049

Tassa uddānaṃ||<sup>2</sup>

Aniccaṃ Dukkhaṃ Anattā||

Abhiññeyyaṃ Pariññeyyaṃ||

Pahātabbaṃ Sacchikātabbaṃ||

Abhiññātaṃ pariññeyyaṃ||<sup>3</sup>

Upaddutaṃ Upassatṭhaṃ||<sup>4</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatī||<sup>5</sup>

SAḶĀYATANAVAGGE PAÑÑĀSAKO PATHAMO<sup>6</sup>||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Sutavaggaṃ ca No cetam||

Sabbam vaggaṃ Janānīca||<sup>7</sup>

Aniccavaggena<sup>8</sup> paññāsaṃ||

Pañcamo tena pavuccatī||<sup>9</sup>

#### PAÑÑĀSAKO DUTIYO

#### CHAPTER I AVIJJĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

Sāvatthī|| la<sup>10</sup>

#### 53 (1) Arijja

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kami|| upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi||

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Tassuddānaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Abhiññeyyaṃ, omitting pariññeyyaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upasatṭhaṃ <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavuccati; S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccatī

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only Paṭhamo paññāso, all the rest is to be  
found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> janānīcaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovaggo

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavuccati

<sup>10</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati ||

4 Cakkhum kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati || Rūpe aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati || Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ || Cakkhusamphassaṃ || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati ||

5-8 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhaṃ || Kāyaṃ ||

9 Manam aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati || Dhamme Manoviññāṇaṃ || Manosamphassaṃ || Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati ||

#### 54 (2) *Samyojanā 1*

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyojanā<sup>2</sup> pahīyanti ||

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahīyanti || Rūpe Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ || Cakkhusamphassaṃ || pe Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tampi aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahīyanti ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato samyojanā pahīyanti ||

#### 55 (3) *Samyojanā 2*

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti ||

4-9 Cakkhum kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu anattato jānato passato

---

Missing in S.<sup>1,3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ojanāni always    <sup>3</sup> In B.<sup>1,2</sup> only

samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti<sup>1</sup> Rūpe anattato<sup>2</sup> Cakkhuviññānam anattato<sup>3</sup> Cakkhusamphassam anattato<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā<sup>6</sup> tam pi anattato jānato passato samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti<sup>7</sup>

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti<sup>8</sup>

### 56-57 (4-5) *Āsavā* 1-2

3-10 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato āsavā pahīyantīti<sup>1</sup> la

Āsavā samugghātaṃ gacchantīti<sup>2</sup> la

### 58-59 (6-7) *Anusayā* 1-2

3 Kathaṃ<sup>3</sup> anusayā pahīyantīti<sup>4</sup> la anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchantīti<sup>5</sup>

4 Cakkuṃ kho bhikkhave anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti<sup>6</sup>

5-8 Sotam Ghānaṃ Jivhaṃ Kāyaṃ

9 Manaṃ Dhamme Manoviññānaṃ Mano-samphassaṃ<sup>7</sup> Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti<sup>8</sup>

10 Evaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchantīti<sup>9</sup>

### 60 (8) *Parinā*

2 Sabbupādānapariññāya<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha<sup>4</sup>

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya dhammo

4 Cakkuṃca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati-phasso phassapaccayā vedanā<sup>5</sup> Evaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sabbupādānapariññeyyaṃ always

passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

5-8 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati|| Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandheca|| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaṃ paccayaṃ vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manosaṃphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā<sup>1</sup> pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya<sup>2</sup> dhammoti||

### 61 (9) *Pariyādinnam* 1

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi, taṃ supātha

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo||

4-6 Cakkuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati<sup>3</sup> cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaṃ paccayaṃ vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti|| pe<sup>4</sup>

7-8 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaṃ paccayaṃ vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimokkha always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pariññāta

nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānā<sup>1</sup> dhammoti||

## 62 (10) *Pariyādinnaṃ 2*

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo?

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti.

No hetam bhante.

Rupā|| la|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| Yam pidaṃ cakkhusampassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ<sup>2</sup> niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| manovīññāṇaṃ|| manosamphasso|| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> opariyādā ; S<sup>3</sup> opariyādāna

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi nibbindati|| jivhāviññāṇe pi|| jivhasamphasse pi|| Yam pidam jivhāsam-phassapaccayā uppajjati|| la||

Manasim pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam pidam manosam-phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbin-dam virajjati|| viragā vimuccati|| Vimuttasim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammoti||

Avijjāvaggo pathamo <sup>1</sup> ||

Tassuddānam <sup>2</sup> ||

Avijjā Samyojanā dve||

Āsavena dve vuttā <sup>3</sup> ||

Anusayā apare dve <sup>3</sup> ||

Pariññā dve Pariyādinnaṃ <sup>4</sup> ||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||

## CHAPTER II MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 63 (1) Migajālena 1

1 Sāvatthinidānam <sup>1</sup> ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhaga-vantaṃ etad avoca|| Ekavihāri ekavihāriti bhante vuccati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chaṭṭho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Āsavā apare dve

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Anusayena dve vuttā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyādinnaṃ te dasāti (the rest missing)



kittāvata nu kho bhante ekavihārī hoti|| kittāvata ca pana Sadutiyavihārī<sup>1</sup> hoti||

4 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati

5-6 la

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato, tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati || la

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||

10 Evaṃvihāriea Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi araṇṇe vana-patthāni<sup>2</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddhā appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarūhaseyyakāni paṭi-sallāpasārūppāni|| atha kho sadutiyavihārīti vuccati

11 Tam kissa hetu|| Tanhā hissa dutiyā sassa<sup>3</sup> apahinā|| tasmā sadutiyavihārīti vuccati||

12-14 Santi ca kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na<sup>4</sup> ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddutiya° always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> araṇṇevanapattāni

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāyam always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits na

samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati|| la||

15-16 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati, nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti, sārāge asati samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati||

18 Evaṃvihārī ca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi gāmanante viharati ākiñṇe<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi|| atha kho ekavihārīti vuccati||

19 Tam kissa hetu|| Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sāssa pahinā tasmā<sup>2</sup> ekavihārīti vuccatīti||

#### 64 (2) Migajāla

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṃkami, pe<sup>1</sup>,

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam etad avoca, Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam aham dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4-6 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti vadāmi|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa am abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ākiṇṇo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tassa

nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti vadāmi||

10-12 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmi||

13-14 Santi kho Migajāla jivhaviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā|| pe||

15 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmi||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivadetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi

17 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo eko rūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi palitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva āgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññasi

18 Aññataro va paṇāyasmā Migajālo arahataṃ ahoṣi||

### 65 (3) Samiddhi (1)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> pa Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māro Māroti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro vā<sup>1</sup> assa<sup>2</sup> Mārapaṇṇatti vā ti||

4 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā atthi

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ always

cakkhaviññāṇaṃ atthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||  
atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||

5-6 Atthi sotam<sup>o 1</sup> atthi ghānam<sup>o 1</sup> ||

7-8 Atthi jivhā atthi rasā atthi jivhāviññāṇaṃ atthi  
jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā  
Mārapaññatti vā|| Atthi kāyo||

9 Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇaṃ atthi  
manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā  
Mārapaññatti vā||

10-12 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi  
rūpā natthi cakkhaviññāṇaṃ natthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññā-  
tabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||  
la||

13-14 Natthi jivhā natthi rasā natthi jivhāviññāṇaṃ  
natthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha  
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| la||

15 Natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇaṃ  
natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha  
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā ti||

#### 66 (4) Samiddhi 2

3-15 Satto satto ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho  
bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti vā ti|| la||

#### 67 (5) Samiddhi 3

3-15 Dukkhaṃ dukkhanti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā  
nu kho bhante dukkhaṃ vā assa dukkhapaññatti vā ti||  
la||

#### 68 (6) Samiddhi 4

3 Loko lokoti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante  
loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā ti||

4-9 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā  
atthi cakkhaviññāṇaṃ atthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbā  
dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la||

---

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1,2</sup>; missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññānaṃ atthi manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā||

10-15 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhuviññānaṃ natthi cakkhuviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la|| natthi jivhā natthi rasā|| pe|| natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññānaṃ natthi manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā ti||

### 69 (7) *Upasena*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Upaseno Rājagṛhe viharanti sītavane sappasaṇḍikapabbhāre.

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye āsiviso patito hoti ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Upaseno bhikkhū āmantesi|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa<sup>1</sup>-mutṭhiti||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasantam Upasenam etad avoca Na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato Upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā vipariṇāmaṃ

5 Atha panāyasmā Upaseno evam āha|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa-mutṭhiti ||

6 Yassa nuna āvuso Sāriputta evam assa Ahaṃ cakkhanti Mama cakkhanti vā|| la|| Ahaṃ jivhā ti vā Mama jivhāti vā|| Aham mano ti vā Mama manoti vā|| tassa āvuso Sāriputta siyā kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā pariṇāmo|| Mayhañca kho āvuso Sāriputta na evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> bhūsa° always; S<sup>1</sup> bhūsa° here only; S<sup>3</sup> hūsa°; further on S<sup>1-3</sup> husa or hūsa

hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā Mama cakkhanti vā|| la||  
Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā|| Ahaṃ manoti vā  
Mama manoti vā|| tassa mayham<sup>1</sup> āvuso Sāriputta kiṃ  
kāyassa vā aññathattam bhavissati indriyānaṃ vā vipari-  
ṇāmoti||

7 Tathā hi<sup>2</sup> pañāsmato Upasenassa dīgharattam  
ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā||<sup>3</sup> tasmā  
āyasmato Upasenassa na<sup>4</sup> evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā  
Mama cakkhanti vā|| Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā ||  
Ahaṃ mano ti vā Mama mano ti vā||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Upasenassa kāyam  
mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharimsu||

9 Atha kho āyasmato Upasenassa kāyo tattheva vikiri<sup>5</sup>  
seyyathāpi bhūsamutṭhi ti.

## 70 (8) Upavāna

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno<sup>6</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnū kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca|| Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko  
dhammoti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sandiṭ-  
ṭhiko dhammo ti|| akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ  
veditabbaṃ viññūhiti||

4 Idha pana Upavāna<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santaṃ  
ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgo  
ti pajānāti|| Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ  
disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca||  
santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ  
rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evaṃ pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko  
dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ vedi-  
tabbo viññūhiti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inserts ca kho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts no

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> onusayo susamuhato <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits na <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vikiriyati

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Upavāno; B<sup>2</sup> Upavāna-o both always; S<sup>1-3</sup> are  
wavering

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Idhupavāna

5-6 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu|| la||

7-8 Jivhāya rasaṃ sâyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan- tam Upavāna bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sâyitvā rasapaṭisaṃ- vedī ca hoti rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| la||

9 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭi- saṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan- tam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhamma- paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ dham- mesu rāgoti pajānāti evampi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko hoti|| la|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti||

10 Idha panā Upavāna <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho <sup>2</sup> hoti no ca rūparāgapaṭisaṃvedī|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rūpesu <sup>3</sup> rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rūparāgapaṭisaṃvedī asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti, evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti .

11-14 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ|| ghāṇena gandhaṃ, jivhāya rasaṃ sâyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī asantaṃ ca ajjhat- taṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| la||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Idhupavāna (S<sup>3</sup> -na) as before

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ca instead of hi kho here only; B<sup>2</sup> heva instead of hi, always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats two other times the words rāgaṃ natthi° °rūpesu

15 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti<sup>1</sup> no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī<sup>2</sup> asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti<sup>3</sup> Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti<sup>1</sup> no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī<sup>2</sup> asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti<sup>3</sup> evaṃ kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti kāliko ehipassiko opayaniko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti<sup>4</sup>.

### 71 (9) *Chaphassāyatanikā* 1

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup>. Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ<sup>2</sup> ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi<sup>3</sup>.

4-6 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhum etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassassī ti<sup>4</sup>. No hetam bhante<sup>5</sup>.

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati, ehevanto dukkhassa<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup>.

7-8 Jivhā etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi<sup>8</sup>. No hetam bhante<sup>9</sup>.

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati, ehevanto dukkhassa<sup>10</sup> la<sup>11</sup>.

9 Manam °esevanto dukkhassā ti<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> anassassam always

<sup>2</sup> 9 is complete in B, missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>



72 (10) *Chaphassāyatanikā* 2

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so <sup>2</sup> imasmā dhammavinayāti

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca Etthāham bhante anassasiṃ alañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti Evaṃ bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati<sup>1</sup> evaṃ te etaṃ pathamam phassāyatanam pahīnaṃ bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya la

7-8 Jivhā netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti Evaṃ bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati evaṃ te etaṃ catuttham phassāyatanam pahīnaṃ bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya pa

9 Manam netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti samanupassasīti Evaṃ bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Mano netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati evaṃ te etaṃ chaṭṭham phassāyatanam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya

73 (11) *Chaphassāyatanikā* 3

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāya-

<sup>1</sup> Yo<sup>o</sup> bhikkhave is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ārakāvaso here and further on

tanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca  
nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti<sup>1</sup> avusitaṃ tena  
brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti<sup>2</sup>.

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca : Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ<sup>3</sup> ahañhi bhante  
channaṃ phassayātanaṇaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca  
assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappa-  
janāmīti<sup>4</sup>.

4 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu | cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti<sup>5</sup> | Aniccaṃ bhante<sup>6</sup>.

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti<sup>7</sup> ||  
Dukkhaṃ bhante

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
me attāti No etaṃ bhante<sup>8</sup> ||

5-8 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo<sup>9</sup>

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti<sup>10</sup> | Anicco bhante<sup>11</sup>.

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti<sup>12</sup> ||  
Dukkhaṃ bhante

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me  
attāti

No etaṃ bhante

10 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindati manassīm pi nibbindati | Nibbindaṃ  
virajjati virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasīm vimuttaṃ iti  
ñāṇaṃ hoti Khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ  
karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti<sup>13</sup>.

Migajālavaggo dutiyo,<sup>2</sup>

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

Migajālana dve vuttā<sup>4</sup> |

Cattāro ca Samiddhinā<sup>5</sup> |

Upaseno Upavāno<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> |

Chaphassāyataniḃ tayo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anassātaṃ—pe—; B<sup>1-2</sup> add panassassaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattamo      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upavāno      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatiyo ti

## CHAPTER III GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO

74 (1) *Gilāna* 1

1 Sāvattihi nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>2</sup> la ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>3</sup> : Amukasmim bhante vihāre aññataro bhikkhu navo appaṇṇāto<sup>4</sup> ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡilāno<sup>5</sup> sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā navakavādaṇca sutvā gilānavādaṇca<sup>6</sup> appaṇṇāto bhikkhūti iti veditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami ||

5 Addasā kho so<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va<sup>8</sup> āgacchantāṃ, disvāna mañcake samāncopi<sup>9</sup> ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca<sup>10</sup> : Alam bhikkhu mā tvam mañcake samāncopi<sup>11</sup> santimāni āsanāni paṇṇattāni tatthāhaṃ nisīdissāmīti || Nisīdi Bhagavā paṇṇatte āsane ||

7 Nisajja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca<sup>12</sup> : Kacci<sup>13</sup> te bhikkhu khamaniyaṃ<sup>14</sup> kacci yāpaniyaṃ<sup>15</sup> kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti<sup>16</sup> no atikkamanti<sup>17</sup> patikammosānam paṇṇāyati<sup>18</sup> no abhikkamoti<sup>19</sup> || Na me bhante khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti<sup>20</sup> no paṭikkamanti<sup>21</sup> abhikkamosānam paṇṇāyati<sup>22</sup> no paṭikkamoti<sup>23</sup> ||

8 Kacci te bhikkhu na kiñci kukkuceaṃ na koci vipapaṭisāroti<sup>24</sup> ||

Taggha me bhante anappākaṃ kukkuceaṃ<sup>25</sup> anappako vipapaṭisāroti<sup>26</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appaṇṇāto always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add sutvā <sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup> and B<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samadhosi always ; B<sup>1</sup> samidhosi here only

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samañcasi here only

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Kicci always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ||pe|| instead of kacci yā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anappakukkuceaṃ

9 Kacci pana tvam<sup>1</sup> attā silato na<sup>2</sup> upavadatīti||

No hetam bhante||<sup>3</sup>

10 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu attā silato upavadati|| atha bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> kismiṃca te kukkueccam ko ca<sup>5</sup> vippaṭisāroti||

Na khvāham bhante silavisuddhattham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti||

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| atha kimattham carahi<sup>5</sup> tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsīti||

Rāgavirāgattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti||

12 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| Sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu rāgavirāgattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| rāgavirāgattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu cakkhum niccaṃ aniccaṃ vāti|| Aniccaṃ bhante|| la|| Sotaṃ, Ghānam, Jivhā, Kāyo, Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|| Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Evaṃ passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi<sup>6</sup> nibbindati|| pe<sup>7</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi|| imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ baññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi|| Yam kinci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

## 75 (2) Gilāna 2

1-10 [Exactly the same as in the preceding Sutta]

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> te always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Nakho me bhante attā silato upavadati ti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhu and kho ca      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> carasi always

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> More complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammam desitam ajānāsi<sup>1</sup> atha kimattham carahi tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammam desitam ajānāsīti.

Anupādāparinibbānattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ajānāmīti.

12 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, sādhū kho pana<sup>1</sup> tvam bhikkhu anupādāparinibbānattham mayā dhammam desitam ajānāsi anupādāparinibbānattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito.

13-14 [*As in the preceding*]

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamano<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi, imasmiṃca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaṇṇamāne tassa bhikkhussa<sup>3</sup> anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatīti

### 76 (3) Rādha 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho la

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca, Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhitena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamattako ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti.

4 Yam kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-7 Kiñca Rādha aniccaṃ Cakkhuṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo Rūpā aniccā|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| la||

8-9 Jivhā<sup>4</sup> Kāyo

10 Mano aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo|| dhammā|| manovīññāṇaṃ|| manosamphasso|| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ<sup>5</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omits pana

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ca

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ

11 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniecaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo  
ti||<sup>1</sup>

### 77 (4) Rādha 2

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-10 Kiñca Rādha dukkhaṃ|| Cakkhu kho Rādha duk-  
khaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuvīñ-  
ñānaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| pe<sup>2</sup>|| Yaṃ pidam manosam-  
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ|| tatra te  
chando pahātabbo||

11 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātab-  
boti||

### 78 (5) Rādha 3

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-9 Ko ca Rādha anattā|| Cakkhuṃ kho Rādha anattā||  
tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuvīññā-  
naṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| Yaṃ pidam cakkhusam-  
phassapaccayā|| la||

10 Mano anattā|| Dhammā|| Manovīññānaṃ||  
Manosamphasso|| Yaṃ pidam manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ  
sukhaṃ vā|| tam pi anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

11 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabboti||

### 79 (6) Arijjā (1)

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
nami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
tad avoca|| Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa  
pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

Atthi kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno  
vijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhik-  
khuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

<sup>1</sup> 11 is missing in S3

<sup>2</sup> Less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup>

Avijjā kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī<sup>1</sup>||

5 Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī<sup>2</sup>||

6 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī<sup>3</sup>. Rūpe<sup>4</sup> la, Yam-pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā, tam pi aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī<sup>5</sup>||

7-11 Jivhā + Mano<sup>6</sup> ||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī

### 80 (7) *Avijjā* 2

1-5 *As in preceding Sutta*

6 Idha bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno sutaṃ hoti Dhammā nālam abhinivesāyāti<sup>3</sup>. Evañce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutaṃ hoti Sabbe dhammā+ nālam abhinivesāyāti, so subbam<sup>4</sup> dhammam abhi jānati sabbaṃ dhammam abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammam parijānāti<sup>5</sup> sabbaṃ dhammam pariññāya sabbanimittāni aññato passati cakkhum aññato passati rūpe cakkhuviññāṇam cakkhusamphassaṃ pe yam pidaṃ mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi aññato passati

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī

### 81 (8) *Bhikkhu*

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu<sup>1</sup> pe

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> Jivhā and Mano are complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts so here

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhamma; S<sup>3</sup> dhamme

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabba always

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

etad avocum|| Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti|| Kim atthi yam āvuso Samane Gotame<sup>1</sup> brahmacariyam vussatiti|| Evam puṭṭhā mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākaroṃa|| Dukkhaṃ kho āvuso pariññattham<sup>2</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatiti|| Kacci mayam bhante evam puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākaramānā vuttavādino ve<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato homa|| na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāma|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃa|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupādo<sup>4</sup> gārayhaṃ tñānam āgacchati ti||<sup>5</sup>

4 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva me hottha|| na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhatha dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃa|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupādo gārayhaṃ tñānam āgacchati Dukkhaṃ hi bhikkhave pariññattham mayi brahmacariyaṃ vussatiti||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyuma|| Katamam pana tam āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa<sup>6</sup> pariññāya Samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatiti||

Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha||

6-11 Cakkhuma kho āvuso dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati|| Rūpā|| la || Yam pi idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjativedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati|| Mano dukkhaṃ|| la || Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati||<sup>7</sup> Idaṃ kho tam āvuso dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Samano Gotamo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pariññattam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ce; B<sup>1-2</sup> ceva

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vādānupāto always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āgacchantiti

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vussatiti; the rest of the paragraph is missing



12 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti||

### 82 (9) *Loko*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatīti||

Lujjati kho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuccati|| Kiñca lujjati ||

4-9 Cakkhu kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> lujjati || Rūpā lujjanti || Cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ lujjati|| Cakkhusamphasso lujjati pe | Yam piḍaṃ manasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā | tam p lujjati||

10 Lujjati kho bhikkhu tasmā lokoti vuccatīti |

### 83 (10) *Phagguno*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno<sup>1</sup> la

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam etad avoca||

4-6 Atthi nu kho bhante taṃ<sup>2</sup> cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atite buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume pariyādinnavatṭe<sup>3</sup> sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

7-8 Atthi nu kho bhante sā jivhā yāya jivhāya atite buddhe parinibbute || la|| paññāpeyya|| la ||

9 Atthi nu kho bhante mano<sup>1</sup> yena manena atite buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyāti||

10-12 Natthi kho tam Phagguno cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atite buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume pariyādinnavatṭe sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

13-14 Natthi kho sā Phagguno jivhā yāya jivhāya atite buddhe parinibbute|| pe|| paññāpeyya|| la||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pādinnavatt

15 Natthi kho so Phagguna mano yena manena atite  
uddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavatume pariyā-  
ṇṇavatte sabbadukkhavītivate paññāpayamāno paññā-  
eyyāti||

Gilānavaggo tatiyo||<sup>1</sup>

Tassa uddānaṃ||

Gilānena dve vuttā, Rādhena apare tayo||  
Avijjāya<sup>2</sup> ca dve vuttā, Bhikkhu Loko Phagguno ti||

#### CHAPTER IV CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 84 (1) *Paloka*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
ami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-  
am etad avoca|| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā  
u kho bhante loko ti vuccati ti||

4 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammam ayaṃ vuccati  
riyassa vinaye loko|| Kiñca Ānanda palokadhammaṃ||

5-7 Cakkhum kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ|| Rūpā  
alokadhammā|| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ||  
akkhusamphasso palokadhammo Yampidaṃ cakkhu-  
amphassapaccayā la tam pidam palokadhammaṃ|| la||

8-9 Jivhā palokadhammā|| Rasā palokadhammā||  
jivhāvīññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ Jivhāsamphasso palo-  
adhammo|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā|| la||

10 Mano palokadhammo Dhammā palokadhammā||  
ānoviññānaṃ palokadhammaṃ|| Manosamphasso pa-  
lokadhammo|| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppaj-  
ti vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ  
ā|| tam pi palokadhammaṃ||

11 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammam ayaṃ vuccati  
riyassa vinaye lokoti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 atthamo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 avijjāya

85 (2) *Suñña*

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando || la<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca || Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati | Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko<sup>2</sup> ti vuccati ||

4 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā || tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati || Kiñca Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā ||

5-10 Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā || Rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā<sup>1</sup> Cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā pe | Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā

11 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā || tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati ti

86 (3) *Saṅkhitta*

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando | la<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca || Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammaṃ desetu | yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā<sup>2</sup> eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi Ānanda || Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || Aniccaṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti

Dukkham bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitaṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || No hetam bhante ||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti || Aniccā bhante || pe ||

Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ pe ||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sub>3</sub> omits loko

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>3</sub> has desetvā instead of sutvā and repeats yam aham<sup>o</sup> desetvā

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi  
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ  
u taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
e attāti|||

No hetam bhante||

7-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante|| la||

Jivhāvīññaṇaṃ|| Jivhāsamphassa|| la||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
akhaṇṇaṃ vā dukkhaṇṇaṃ vā adukkhaṇṇaṃ asukhaṇṇaṃ vā|| tam pi  
iccaṇṇaṃ vā aniccaṇṇaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṇṇaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṇṇaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṇṇaṃ vā ti||  
dukkhaṇṇaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṇṇaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ  
a taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
e attāti||

No hetam bhante

10 Evaṃ passam Ānanda sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindati|| la|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati||

|| Yāṃ pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-  
taṇṇaṃ sukhaṇṇaṃ vā dukkhaṇṇaṃ vā adukkhaṇṇaṃ asukhaṇṇaṃ vā||  
smim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṇṇaṃ virajjati|| virāgā  
nuccecati|| Vimuttasmiṇṇaṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā  
i vusitaṇṇaṃ brahmacariyaṇṇaṃ kataṇṇaṃ karaṇiyaṇṇaṃ nāparam  
hattāyāti|| pajāmātiti||

### 87 (4) Channa

1 Ekaṇṇaṃ samayaṇṇaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane  
landakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā  
Mahā-Cundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate  
saranti||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko  
si dukkhito bāḷhagilāno||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-

sallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Mahā-Cundo tenupasaṅkamī||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam etad avoca||  
Āyāmāvuso <sup>1</sup> Cunda yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamis-  
sāma gilānapucchakā ti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa paccassosi||

5 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo  
yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamissū|| upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdiṃsu||

6 Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Channam  
etad avoca|| Kacci te āvuso Channa khamaniyaṃ kacci  
yāpaniyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikka-  
manti|| patikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti||

7 Na me āvuso Sāriputta khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ||  
bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti||  
abhikkhamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti||

8 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena <sup>2</sup>  
muddhānam <sup>3</sup> abhimattheyya <sup>4</sup>; evam eva kho āvuso  
adhimattā vātā muddhānam upaḥananti <sup>5</sup>. Na me āvuso  
khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭikkamo ti||

9 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso daḥhena varatta-  
khaṇḍena sise sīsavetham <sup>6</sup> dadeyya|| evam eva kho āvuso  
adhimattā me <sup>7</sup> sise vedanā <sup>8</sup>. Na me āvuso khamani-  
yaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭikkamo ti||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso dakkho goghātako vā goghātakan-  
tevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchim parikanteyya <sup>10</sup>||  
evam eva kho me <sup>11</sup> āvuso adhimattā vata kucchim pari-  
kantanti <sup>12</sup>. Na me āvuso khamaniyaṃ|| pe|| no paṭik-  
kamo ti||

11 Seyyathāpi āvuso dve balavanto <sup>13</sup> purisā dubbala-  
taram purisaṃ nānābhāsu gāhetvā aṅgarakāsuyā santā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayamāo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pi khaggena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> muddhani

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> abhimattheyya

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uhananti

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovedham; B<sup>2</sup> ogevam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vātā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sīsavedanā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> oteyyam

<sup>11</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> okantenti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> balavante

peyyum samparitāpeyyum<sup>1</sup> || evam eva kho me<sup>2</sup> āvuso  
 adhimatto kāyasmim dāho<sup>3</sup> || || Na me āvuso khamaniyam  
 na yāpaniyam || bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti na  
 paṭikkamanti || abhikkamo sām paññāyati no paṭikkamo  
 ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

12 Sattham āvuso Sāriputta āharissāmi nāvakaṅkhāmi  
 jīvitunti || ||

13 Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi<sup>5</sup> | yāpetāyasmā  
 Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam icchā-  
 ma<sup>6</sup> || || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi sappāyāni  
 bhojanāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhoja-  
 nāni pariyessāmi || || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi  
 sappāyāni bhesajjāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni  
 bhesajjāni pariyessāmi || || Sace āyasmato Channassa  
 natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā || aham āyasmantaṃ Channam  
 upaṭṭhahissāmi || || Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi ||  
 yāpetāyasmā Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ  
 Channam icchāmā ti |

14 Na me<sup>7</sup> āvuso Sāriputta natthi sappāyāni bhojana-  
 nāni atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni na pi me natthi<sup>8</sup>  
 sappāyāni bhesajjāni<sup>9</sup> atthi me sappāyāni bhesajjāni<sup>9</sup> ||  
 na pi me natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā atthi me patirūpā  
 upaṭṭhākā || Apī ca me āvuso satthā paricīṇṇo digharattaṃ  
 manāpeneva no amanāpena | etaṃ hi āvuso sāvaḥassa  
 patirūpaṃ | Yam satthāram paricareyya manāpeneva no  
 amanāpena tam<sup>10</sup> anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu sattham  
 āharissatīti evam etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta dhārehi ti

15 Puccheyyāma mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam<sup>11</sup> kiñcid  
 eva desaṃ sace āyasmā Channo okāsam karoti pañhassa  
 veyyākaraṇāyā ti ..

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ti

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āharasi always; B<sup>2</sup> omits sattham here

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> icchāmāti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ime instead of Na me

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni (S<sup>1</sup> omitting me)

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhojanāni

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Pucchāvuso Sāriputta sutvā vedissāmāti <sup>1</sup> ||

16 Cakkhum āvuso Channa cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi. Sotam. Ghānam. Jivham <sup>2</sup> āvuso Channa jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi. Kāyam. Manam āvuso Channa manovīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi.

17 Cakkhum āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi. Sotam. Ghānam. Jivham āvuso Sāriputta jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi. Kāyam. Manam āvuso Sāriputta manovīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi.

18 Cakkhusmim āvuso Channa cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya cakkhum cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi. Sotasmim. Ghānasmim. Jivhaya āvuso Channa jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya jivham jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi. Kāyasmim āvuso. Manasmim āvuso Channa manovīññāṇe manovīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manam manovīññāṇe manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nameso attāti samanupassasi.

19 Cakkhusmim āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya cakkhu cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi. Sotasmim. Ghānasmim. Jivhaya āvuso Sāriputta jivhāvīññāṇe jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedissāmāti; S<sup>3</sup> desissāmāti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivhā

viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Kāyasmim|| Manasmim āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi||

20 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca|| Tasmā ti ha āvuso Channa idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ nīcākappaṃ sādhuṃ kamānāsi kātābbaṃ|| Nissitassa calitaṃ anissitassa calitaṃ<sup>1</sup> natthi<sup>2</sup> calite asati passaddhi hoti, passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti, natiyā asati āgati<sup>3</sup> na hoti, āgatiyā<sup>3</sup> asati cutupapāto na hoti, cutupapāte<sup>4</sup> asati nevidha na huraṃ na ubhayaṃ antarena esevāto dukkhassati.

21 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ iminā ovādena ovāditvā uṭṭhāyasaṇā pakkamissu||

22 Atha kho āyasmā Channo acirapakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu sattham āharesi

23 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇkami upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

24 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Āyasmatā bhante Channena sattham āharitaṃ tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti

Nanu te Sāriputta Channena bhikkhuna sammukhā yeva anupavajjajā vyākataṃ ti

25 Atthi bhante Pubbavijjhanam<sup>5</sup> nāma Vajjigāmo, tatthāyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhājjakulāni upavajjakulānīti||

26 Honti hete Sāriputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni<sup>6</sup> suhājjakulāni upavajjakulāni; na kho panāham Sāri-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits anī calitaṃ    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āgati<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āgatiṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cutūppā te: cutūppātona hoti is missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pubbavaciraṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits Channassa bhikkhuno mitta; S<sup>1</sup> Channassa only



putta ettāvata Sa-upavajjo<sup>1</sup> ti vadāmi|| Yo kho Sāriputta tañ ca kūyaṃ nikkhipati aññañca kūyaṃ upādiyati|| tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi|| tam Channassa bhikkhuno natthi|| Anupavajjaṃ Channena bhikkhunā sattham āharitanti evaṃ etaṃ Sāriputta dhārehi||

### 88 (5) Puṇṇa

2 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhanto Bhagavā saṅkhitena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pabhatto vihareyyanti||

4 Santi kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppijati nandi nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi Santi kho Puṇṇa sotaviññeyyā saddā|| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā|| Jivhaviññeyyā rasā|| Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā|| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppijati nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi

5 Santi ca kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| tañce<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhati tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato<sup>5</sup> nirujjhati nandi<sup>6</sup>|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi pe|| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Punno here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na ajjhosāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here nandinirujjhāsāya tiṭṭhato

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have nandi nirujjhati here and further on

bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati||  
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato  
nirujjhati nandi|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti  
vadāmi||

6 Iminā tvam Puṇṇa mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito  
katamasmim janapade viharissasīti||

Atthi <sup>1</sup> bhante Sunāparanto <sup>2</sup> nāma janapado tatthāham  
viharissāmiti||

7 Caṇḍā kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pharusā  
kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā | sace tvam <sup>3</sup> Puṇṇa  
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti tatra  
te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissati ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti  
paribhāsissanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā  
vatime <sup>4</sup> Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-  
parantakā manussā | yam mam nayime paṇinā pahāraṃ  
dentīti|| evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata  
bhavissatīti||

8 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā paṇinā  
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana <sup>5</sup> te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissati-  
ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā paṇinā pahā-  
raṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime  
Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparan-  
takā manussā | yam mam na yime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ  
dentīti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha  
Sugata bhavissati ti||

9 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā  
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā  
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā  
vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-  
parantakā manussā | Yam mam na yime daṇḍena pahāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts me

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> waver between Sunā°, Sūnā°, Suṇā°, Sūṇā°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yamtaṃ <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vative; S<sup>1</sup> vatikāme <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

dentitī|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

10 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāram dassanti <sup>1</sup> tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime satthena pahāram dentitī evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

11 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā satthena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa Kinti bhavissatī||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāram dassanti <sup>2</sup> tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime tiṭṭhena <sup>3</sup> satthena jivitā voropentī evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

12 Sace pana tvam <sup>4</sup> Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā tiṭṭhena satthena jivitā <sup>5</sup> voropessanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī||

Sace maṃ <sup>6</sup> bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tiṭṭhena satthena jivitā voropessanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Santi kho tassa <sup>7</sup> Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jivitena ca aṭṭhiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti|| tam me idaṃ apariyitṭhaññeva <sup>8</sup> satthahārakam laddhanti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

13 Sādhu sādhu Puṇṇa sakkhasi <sup>9</sup> kho tvam iminā damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmīṃ jama-pade vatthum|| yassadāni tvam Puṇṇa kalam maññasīti

14 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato vacanam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivāde-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dassenti here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has dassenti here only <sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> te

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na here <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> me <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> apariyitṭham namevā (or vaceva ? in S<sup>1</sup>)

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1,3</sup> sakkhissasi

tvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado<sup>1</sup> tena cārikam pakkāmi<sup>2</sup>|| Anupubbenā cārikam caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasari<sup>3</sup> tatra sudam āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantaṣaṃ janapade viharati<sup>4</sup>||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo teneva antaravassena pañcamaṭṭāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi<sup>5</sup>,<sup>1</sup> teneva antaravassena<sup>2</sup> tisso vijjā sacchākāsi teneva antaravassena parinibbāyi<sup>3</sup>||

16 Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavātenupasaṅkamimsu pe<sup>4</sup>||

17 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocun<sup>1</sup>, Yo<sup>3</sup> so bhante Puṇṇo nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovādito so kalam kato<sup>2</sup> tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti<sup>3</sup>||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ahosi<sup>4</sup>, paccapādi<sup>5</sup> dhammassa cānudhammam<sup>6</sup> na ca maṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammādhikāraṇaṃ vihasesi Parinibbuto bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ti<sup>7</sup>.

### 89 (6) Bāhiyo

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo<sup>7</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup>

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu<sup>3</sup> yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pāhitaṭṭo vihareyyan ti<sup>4</sup>

4-8 Taṃ kim maññasi Bāhiya cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti<sup>5</sup>, Niccaṃ bhante<sup>6</sup>

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti<sup>7</sup>, Dukkhaṃ bhante<sup>8</sup>

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kalam nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> paṭipadesi; B<sup>1</sup> paṭivedesi; B<sup>2</sup> paṭidesesi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vata

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saccavādi

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammassānudhammaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na | i

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Bāhīriyo-a always

No hetam bhante||

Rūpā niceā vā aniceā vāti|| Aniceā bhante||

Cakkhuvīññāṇam|| Cakkhusāṃphasso|| la||

9 Yam idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi niceaṃ vā aniceaṃ vāti|| Aniceaṃ bhante||

Yam panānīcaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panānīcaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ anupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

10 Evaṃ passaṃ Bāhiya<sup>1</sup> sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi rūpesu pi cakkhuvīññāṇe pi|| cakkhusamphasse pi, pe yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmim pi vimuttam iti ñāyaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyasaṇā Bhagavantaṃ abhiva-detvā padakkhiyaṃ katvā pakkāmi

12 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pabhatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,<sup>2</sup> Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyati abbhāññāsi||

13 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo arahataṃ ahoṣīti||

## 90 (7) Eja 1

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam|| tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vitasallo||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Bāhira here only

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> viharati

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya anejo vihareyya vītasalloti<sup>1</sup> .

4 Cakkhuṃ na maññeyya cakkhusmiṃ na maññeyya cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> . Rūpe na maññeyya<sup>3</sup> rūpesu na maññeyya rūpato na maññeyya<sup>4</sup> Rūpā me ti na maññeyya<sup>5</sup> . Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ na maññeyya cakkhuvīññāṇasmim na maññeyya cakkhuvīññāṇato na maññeyya Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ me ti na maññeyya<sup>6</sup> . Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassasmim na maññeyya cakkhusamphassato na maññeyya Cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññeyya<sup>7</sup> . Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya<sup>8</sup> .

5-6 Sotaṃ na maññeyya<sup>9</sup> . Ghānaṃ na maññeyya<sup>10</sup> .

7 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya<sup>11</sup> jivhato na maññeyya<sup>12</sup> Jivhā me ti na maññeyya<sup>13</sup> . Rase na maññeyya<sup>14</sup> . pe Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ na maññeyya Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññeyya Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya<sup>15</sup> .

8 Kāyaṃ na maññeyya<sup>16</sup> .

9 Manaṃ na maññeyya manasmim na maññeyya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya<sup>17</sup> . Dhamme na maññeyya<sup>18</sup> . Manovīññāṇaṃ<sup>19</sup> . Manosamphassaṃ<sup>20</sup> . Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati<sup>21</sup> vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya tam me ti na maññeyya<sup>22</sup> .

10 Sabbhaṃ na maññeyya<sup>23</sup> sabbasmim na maññeyya<sup>24</sup> sabbato na maññeyya<sup>25</sup> . Sabbam me ti na maññeyya<sup>26</sup> .

11 So evaṃ amaññamāno<sup>1</sup> na kiñci pi<sup>2</sup> loke upādiyati anupādiyaṃ na paritassati<sup>3</sup> aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> namaññamāno

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

parinibbāyati. || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ  
karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyati pajānātīti .

### 91 (8) *Ejja* 2

2 Ejja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam, tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> ākaṅkheyya anejo  
vihareyya vītasallo ti.

1-6 Cakkhuṃ na maññeyya cakkhusmiṃ na manneyya  
cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya  
Rūpe na maññeyya Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ Cakkhusam-  
phassaṃ Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppaj-  
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ  
vā tam pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti  
na maññeyya Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim  
maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ hoti  
aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto<sup>2</sup> loko bhavaṃ evābhi-  
nandati pe

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato  
na maññeyya Jivhā me ti na maññeyya Rase na mañ-  
ñati Jivhaviññāṇaṃ Jivhasamphassaṃ Yam  
pidaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ su-  
khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya  
Tam me ti na maññeyya Yam hi bhikkhave maññati  
yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato  
taṃ hoti aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavaṃ  
evābhinandati pe.

9 Manasṃ na maññeyya manasmiṃ na maññeyya  
manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya  
Dhamme. || Manoviññāṇaṃ, Manosamphassaṃ  
Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na mañ-  
ñeyya Yam hi bhikkhave maññati tasmim maññati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert ce pi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vibhavaṃ always

yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato tam hoti aññathā||  
aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati||

10 Yāvata bhikkhave khandhā dhātu āyatanā<sup>1</sup> tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya  
Tam me ti na maññeyya so evam amaññamāno na kiñci  
loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ  
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| Khīṇa jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti  
pajanātīti||

### 92 (9) *Dvayam 1*

2 Dvayaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||  
Kinci bhikkhave dvayaṃ<sup>3</sup>

3 Cakkhuṇca rūpā<sup>2</sup> ca Sotañceva saddā<sup>3</sup> ca Ghānañ-  
ceva gandhā<sup>4</sup> ca Jivhā ca rasā ca Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup>  
ca Mano<sup>6</sup> ca dhammā<sup>7</sup> ca|| Idaṃ vuccati<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave  
dvayaṃ||

4 Yo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Aham etaṃ dvayaṃ  
paccakkhāya aññaṃ<sup>10</sup> dvayaṃ paññāpessāmīti, tassa vācā-  
vatthukam<sup>11</sup> evassa puttṭho ca na sampāyeyya<sup>12</sup> uttariṇca  
vighātam āpajjeyya||

5 Tam kissa hetu yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-  
mīti||<sup>13</sup>

### 93 (10) *Dvayam 2*

2 Dvayaṃ bhikkhave paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sambhoti||  
Kathaṇca bhikkhave dvayaṃ paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sam-  
bhoti||

3 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-  
ṇaṃ<sup>14</sup>|| Cakkhu aniccam vipariṇāmi<sup>15</sup> aññathābhāvi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> khandha<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> āyatanam      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> rūpañ  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> saddaṇ      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gandho; S<sup>3</sup> gandhañ  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> potṭhabbo      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> manañ; omitted with ca by S<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhamme      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vo      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vo; S<sup>3</sup> ve  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> añña      <sup>11</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> (ekap); B<sup>2</sup> vatthud; S<sup>1,3</sup> vatthur  
<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samphāyeyya; B<sup>2</sup> sampāseyya      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> assasāmīti  
<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds aviññāṇaṃ  
<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ṇāmaṃ; B<sup>1</sup> ṇāmī; B<sup>1</sup> has only vipari



rūpā aniccā vipariṇāminino aññathābhāvino || Itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva<sup>1</sup> vyayañca<sup>2</sup> aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi. || Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhuvīññāṇassa uppādāya<sup>3</sup> so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicea uppannaṃ<sup>3</sup> cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ kuto niccam bhavissati. || Yā<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> cakkhusamphasso, cakkhusamphasso pi aniceco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicea uppanno cakkhusamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati. Phuttho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave vedeti phuttho ceteti phuttho sañjānāti itthete<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāminino aññathābhāvino. .

4 Sotāṇ ca paṭicea saddecuppañjati sotavīññāṇaṃ pe

5 Ghaṇaṇca paṭicea gandhe cuppañjati ghaṇavīññāṇaṃ pe

6 Jivhaṇca paṭicea rase ca uppañjati jivhavīññāṇaṃ jivhā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi rasā aniccā vipariṇāminino aññathābhāvino. itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva vyayañceva aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi jivhavīññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi Yo pi hetu yo paccayo jivhavīññāṇassa uppādāya, so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paṭicea uppannaṃ jivhavīññāṇaṃ kuto niccam bhavissati. || Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo, ayaṃ vuccati jivhasamphasso, jivhasamphasso pi aniceco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhasamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> calamevaca

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vyadha; S<sup>3</sup> vyāya, almost always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samuppannaṃ <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yo always <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> puttho always <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

aniccam <sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno jivhāsamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|||. Phutṭho bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjanāti|| itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino<sup>2</sup> |

7 Kāyaṇa paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe cuppajjati kāyaviññānam|||

8 Manaṇa paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam mano anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi; dhammā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino, itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calānceva vyayaṇa aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi<sup>3</sup> manoviññānam aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi. | Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manoviññānassa uppādāya<sup>4</sup> so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppannam manoviññānam kuto niccam bhavissati|||. Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo ayaṃ vuccati manosamphasso, mano samphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi<sup>5</sup>. Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manosamphassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi. Aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno manosamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati|||. Phutṭho bhikkhave vedeti phutṭho ceteti phutṭho sañjanāti itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dvayaṃ paṭicca viññānam sambhoti

Channavaggo catuttho

Tassuddānam.

Paloka<sup>2</sup> Suñño<sup>3</sup> Saṃkhittam<sup>1</sup>

Channo<sup>5</sup> Puṇṇo ca Bāhiyo<sup>6</sup>.

Ejeneva<sup>7</sup> ca dve vuttā<sup>8</sup>;

Dvayehi apare dve ti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anicco

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saloka

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Suññā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃkhittam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> channo

<sup>6</sup> Bāhiyo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ejaṇa

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuttam

## CHAPTER V SALĀYAGGO PAÑCAMO

94 (1) *Saṅgaḥa* 1

2 Cha yime bhikkhavo phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā<sup>1</sup> honti||| Katame cha|||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutaṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la|||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti||<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup>

8 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti||<sup>4</sup>

9 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti|||

10 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā honti||<sup>5</sup> Katame cha<sup>6</sup>

11-13 Chakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti la|||

14-15 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti|| la<sup>7</sup>

16 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti|||

17 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā<sup>2</sup> hontitī

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>3</sup>. pe : etad avoca satthā<sup>4</sup>

Chaeva phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo||  
asaṃvuto yattha dukkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> nigacchati||  
tesaṃ ca ye samvaraṇam avedimsu<sup>4</sup>||  
saddhādutiya vibarantānavassutā|| 1 || .

Disvāna rūpāni manoramāni<sup>5</sup>||  
atho pi disvā amanoramāni<sup>5</sup>||  
manorame rāgapathaṃ<sup>6</sup> vinodaye||  
nacappiyam<sup>7</sup> me ti manam padosaye|| 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vāhā, vahaṃ always    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °ādhigatā    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sukhaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avedisuṃ ; B<sup>2</sup> avedimsuṃ    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manopamāni

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pathā    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nacappiyam here and further on

Saddhañca sutvā dutiyam <sup>1</sup> piyāppiyam||  
 piyamhi sadde na samucchito <sup>2</sup> siyā||  
 athappiye <sup>3</sup> dosagatam vinodaye||  
 na cappiyāṃ me ti manam padosaye|| 3 ||

Gandhañca ghātvā <sup>4</sup> surabhim <sup>5</sup> manoramam||  
 atho pi ghātvā asucin akantiyam||  
 akantiyasmim paṭigham vinodaye||  
 Chandānūnīto <sup>6</sup> na ca kantiye siyā ; 4 ||

Rasañ ca bhotvā sāditañ ca sādun ca,  
 atho pi bhotvāna asādum ekadā,  
 sādun rasam <sup>8</sup> nājjhosāya bhuñjati<sup>9</sup> .  
 Virodham asādūsu <sup>10</sup> no padañ saye 5 .

Phassena phuttho <sup>11</sup> na sukhena majje<sup>12</sup>  
 dukkhena phuttho pi na sampavedhe<sup>13</sup>  
 phassadvayam sukhadukkhe upekho<sup>14</sup>  
 anānuruddho aviruddha kenaci 6 ||

Papañcasāññā itaritarā narā,  
 papañcayantā upayanti saññino  
 manomayam gehasitañca sabbam||  
 panujja nekkhammasitam <sup>15</sup> iriyati<sup>16</sup> ; 7 ||

Evam mano chassu yadā subhāvito<sup>17</sup> .  
 phutthbassa <sup>18</sup> cittaṃ na vikampate <sup>19</sup> kvaci .  
 te rāgādose <sup>20</sup> abhibhuyya bhikkhavo  
 bhavattha <sup>21</sup> jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti ; 8 .

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duhayam      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samucchito ; B<sup>2</sup> samuñcito

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> athopiye      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ghatvā      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> surati

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chandānīto ; B<sup>2</sup> chandānūnīko      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sātāñca ; S<sup>1</sup> sāñca

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāsasam omitting dum      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhuñje

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> asādhusū ; B<sup>2</sup> āyādūsu ; B<sup>1</sup> āsāduma

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> phutthe      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> majjhena      <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vedhi

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upekkhe      <sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nekkhamma<sup>o</sup> ; S<sup>1-3</sup> ositamhi

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup> iriyati ; S<sup>1-3</sup> iriyatīti      <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subhāvita

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>3</sup> phutthassu      <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vikampite ; S<sup>3</sup> vikampane

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rāgadosam ; B<sup>1-2</sup> add hi

<sup>21</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> ; B<sup>2</sup> bhavata ; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavā

95 (2) *Samgayha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putto <sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putto Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhī-  
tena dhammaṃ desetu<sup>2</sup> yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ  
sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pabhatto viharey-  
yanti||<sup>3</sup>

4 Ettha dāni Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vak-  
khāma<sup>4</sup> yatrāhi nāma tvam bhikkhū jiṇṇo vuddho mahal-  
lako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṅkhittena ovādaṃ yāca-  
sīti<sup>5</sup>.

5 Kīncāpāham bhante jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato  
vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā saṅkhittena  
dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ|| appeva-  
nāmāham<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato bhāsītassa attham ājāneyyaṃ  
appevanāmāham Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyādo assanti

6 Tam kim maññasi Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putta Ye te cakkhaviñ-  
ñeyyā rūpā adiṭṭhā adiṭṭhapubbā na ca passasi na ca te  
hoti Passeyyanti atthi te tattha<sup>4</sup> Chando vā rāgo vā  
pemaṃ<sup>5</sup> vāti<sup>6</sup>. No hetam bhante.

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assutapubbā na ca  
sunāsi<sup>7</sup> na ca te hoti Suṇeyyanti<sup>8</sup> atthi te tattha chando  
vā rāgo vā pemaṃti<sup>9</sup>. No hetam bhante.

8 Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā  
na ca ghāyasi<sup>6</sup> na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti<sup>10</sup> atthi te tattha  
la<sup>11</sup>.

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā na ca  
sāyasi<sup>7</sup> na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti<sup>12</sup> atthi te tattha<sup>13</sup> la<sup>14</sup>.

10 Yetekāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphutṭhā asamphu-  
tṭhapubbā na ca phusasi<sup>15</sup> na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti<sup>16</sup> atthi  
te tattha<sup>17</sup> la<sup>18</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> Mālukiya<sup>o</sup> always; S<sup>3</sup> Mālukiya twice;  
besides Mālu- (or Mālun) kya and sometimes kyā

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °nāmāham    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add tatra

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pemo always    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ghāyisi    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāyisi; S<sup>3</sup> isāyisi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātapubbā na ca vijānāsi|| na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti|| atthi te tattha<sup>1</sup> chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vāti|| No hetam bhanto||

12 Ettha ca tē Mālukyaputta<sup>2</sup> diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamuttam bhavissati||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tena|| Yato<sup>4</sup> tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tena<sup>5</sup>, tato tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tattha|| Yato tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tattha<sup>6</sup>, tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha<sup>7</sup> na huram na ubhayamantarena<sup>8</sup>, esevanto dukkhassāti||

14 Imassa khvāham bhanto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati<sup>9</sup> mutthā|| piyanimittam<sup>10</sup> manasi karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa<sup>11</sup> tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā rūpasambhavā||

abhiññā ca vihesā ca<sup>1</sup> cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ, āra nibbānaṃ vuccati 1||

Saddaṃ sutvā sati mutthā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā saddasambhavā||

abhiññā ca vihesā ca<sup>1</sup> cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ, āra nibbānaṃ vuccati 2||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etthame mālukyaputto (S<sup>1</sup> oputtā)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oputte                      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tato                      <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> from yato                      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oputtenavidha

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhayantarena                      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> satī always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> piyaṃ<sup>o</sup> always                      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhosāya always

Gandham ghātva sati muṭṭhā<sup>1</sup> piyanimittam manasi  
karoto<sup>2</sup>  
sārattacitto vedeti<sup>3</sup> tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup> ||  
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā<sup>5</sup> anekā gandhasambhavā<sup>6</sup>  
abhiṭṭhā ca vihesā ca<sup>7</sup> cittam assu pahaññati<sup>8</sup>  
Evam ācinato dukkham<sup>9</sup> āra nibbānam vuccati<sup>10</sup> 3 ||

Rasam bhotva sati muṭṭhā<sup>1</sup> piyanimittam manasi karoto<sup>2</sup>  
sārattacitto vedeti<sup>3</sup> tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup> ||  
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā<sup>5</sup> anekā rasasambhavā<sup>6</sup>  
la<sup>7</sup> āra nibbānam vuccati<sup>8</sup> 4 ||

Phassam phussa<sup>1</sup> sati muṭṭhā<sup>2</sup> piyanimittam manasi  
karoto<sup>3</sup>  
sārattacitto vedeti<sup>4</sup> tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>5</sup> ||  
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā<sup>6</sup> anekā phassasambhavā<sup>7</sup>  
la<sup>8</sup> āra nibbānam vuccati<sup>9</sup> 5 ||

Dhammam ñatva sati muṭṭhā<sup>1</sup> piyanimittam mana  
karoto<sup>2</sup>  
sārattacitto vedeti<sup>3</sup> tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup> ||  
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā<sup>5</sup> anekā dhammasambhavā<sup>6</sup>  
abhiṭṭhā ca vihesā ca<sup>7</sup> cittam assu pahaññati<sup>8</sup>  
Evam ācinato dukkham<sup>9</sup> āra nibbānam vuccati<sup>10</sup> 6 ||

Na so rajjati rūpesu<sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ disvā patissato<sup>2</sup>  
virattacitto vedeti<sup>3</sup> tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup> ||  
Yathāssa passato rūpaṃ<sup>5</sup> sevato cāpi vedanaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
khiyati no paciyati<sup>7</sup> evaṃ so carati sato<sup>8</sup> ||  
Evam apacinato dukkham<sup>9</sup> santike nibbānam vuccati<sup>10</sup> 7 ||

Na so rajjati saddesu<sup>1</sup> saddaṃ sutvā patissato<sup>2</sup>  
virattacitto vedeti<sup>3</sup> tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup> ||  
Yathāssa sunato saddaṃ<sup>5</sup> sevato cāpi vedanaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
khiyati no paciyati<sup>7</sup> evaṃ so carati sato<sup>8</sup> ||  
Evam apacinato dukkham<sup>9</sup> santike nibbānam vuccati<sup>10</sup> 8 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassā here and further on

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> patissato always

Na so rajjati gandhesu|| gandham ghātvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Yathāssa ghāyato gandham|| sevato cāpi vedanam||  
khiyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato|||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbāna vuccati | 9 |

Na so rajjati rasesu|| rasam bhotvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Yathāssa sāyato rasam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||

|| pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rajjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tam ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Yathāssa phusato<sup>1</sup> phassam|| sevato cāpi vedanam|||

pa|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammam űatvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||

khiyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato|||

Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati  
ti | 12 |

Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhā-  
sitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti|||

15 Sādhū sādhū Mālukyaputta|| sādhū kho tvam Mālu-  
kyaputta<sup>2</sup> mayā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham  
ājānāsi|||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā<sup>3</sup> piyanimittam manasi karoto  
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati | 1 |

|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phussato      <sup>2</sup> sādhū kho<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup>putta is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>



Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||  
khiyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati-  
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukiya-putta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsita-  
ssa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto eko vūpakaṭṭho  
appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yas-  
satthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ di-  
ṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
vihāsi. Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ kara-  
ṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyāti abbaññāsi.

18 Aññataro ca pañāyasmā Mālukiya-putto<sup>1</sup> arahataṃ  
allositi.

### 96 (3) *Parihānam*

2 Parihānadhammaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi aparī-  
hānadhammaṇca cha ca<sup>2</sup> abhibhāyatanani.

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti.

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>3</sup> saraṇakappā<sup>4</sup>  
saṃyojaniyā|| Taṃ ce<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu adhivāseti na pajahati  
na vinodeti na vyantikaṇoti<sup>5</sup> na<sup>5</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti vedī-  
tabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Paribhāyāni kusalāni  
dhammehi, parihānaṃ hetuṃ vuttam Bhagavāti|| 1a.

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam  
sāyitvā uppajjati, pa<sup>1</sup>.

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Mālukiya-putto

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vyantiṃ<sup>o</sup> always

maṇ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu adbhivāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parihaṇadhammo hoti.

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave aparīhaṇadhammo hoti.

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodati vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihaṇāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparīhaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti. la.

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti. la.

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihaṇāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparīhaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave aparīhaṇadhammo hoti.

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhibhāyatanāni.

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanaṃ abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti. gha.

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanaṃ abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhibhāyatanāni.

97 (4) *Pamādavihārī*

1 Sāvatthi nidānam|| pa ||<sup>1</sup>

2 Pamādavihāriṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamā-daviharim ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

4-6 Cakkhundriyam asaṃvutassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṇceti cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati<sup>3</sup>|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asaṃhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam apātubhāvā<sup>4</sup> pamādavihārī tveva<sup>5</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati la||

7-8 Jivhindriyam asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cit-taṃ vyāsiṇceti jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, tassa vyāsittacittassa|| la<sup>6</sup> pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

9 Manindriyam asaṃvutassa<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave viharato cit-taṃ vyāsiṇceti manovīññeyyesu dhammesu|| tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asaṃhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti<sup>7</sup> dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

11 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti||

12-14 Cakkhundriyam<sup>8</sup> saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇceti cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| Tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītiṃ manassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>9</sup>|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite cit-

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °driyāsamvu always    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hoti alway

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> napātu<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> has neither na nor a; both here only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> teva always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manindriyāsam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °bhavantu; B<sup>1</sup> °honti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °driya always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharati

dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

15-16 Jivhindriyaṃ samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati|| la|| appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| Kāyindriya<sup>o</sup>||

17 Manindriyaṃ samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>1</sup>|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti||

### 98 (5) Saṃvara

2 Saṃvaraṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>2</sup> asaṃvaraṇca, taṃ suvātha||

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi<sup>3</sup> kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti|| la||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

12-14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedeti    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> desessāmi    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parihāyāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

15-16 Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā, la, ||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhāmmā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| 'Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tittḥati' veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotiti||

### 99 (6) *Samādhi*

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-8 Cakkhum aniccam ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam piḍam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā : tam pi aniccaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti, la||

9 Mano anicco ti ' yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Dhammā, Mano viññāṇaṃ, || Manosamphasso|| Yam piḍam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ti||

### 100 (7) *Paṭisallāṇa*

2 Paṭisallāṇam <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallāṇo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-9 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniccanti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patisallāṇe ; S<sup>3</sup> patisallāṇohi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> olāṇo

aniccāti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā<sup>1</sup> adukkhāṃ asukkhāṃ vā|| tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

10 Paṭisallāṇam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisallāno<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

### 101 (8) *Natumbhāka* 1

2 Yam pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave na tumbhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumbhākaṃ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumbhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rupā na tumbhākaṃ|| te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā<sup>5</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||<sup>6</sup> Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ na tumbhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Cakkhusamphasso na tumbhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno<sup>7</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhāṃ asukkhāṃ vā|| tam pi na tumbhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||

7-8 Jivhā na tumbhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rasā na tumbhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Jivhāviññāṇam na tumbhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Jivhāsamphasso na tumbhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno<sup>8</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭisallāṇe; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sallāṇe; no MS. has °sallāno (or sallāno)

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts digharattaṃ

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhavissati

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam vo pahīnaṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahīna, twice in S<sup>3</sup>

yitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ vā<sup>1</sup>  
tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>2</sup> tam vo pahīnaṃ  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati<sup>3</sup> la

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>2</sup> so vo pahīno  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati<sup>3</sup>. Dhammā na<sup>1</sup> tumhākaṃ te  
pajahatha<sup>2</sup> te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti<sup>3</sup>.  
Manoviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>2</sup> tam vo  
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati<sup>3</sup>. Manosamphasso  
na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>2</sup> so vo pahīno hitāya su-  
khāya bhavissati<sup>3</sup>. Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya  
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhāṃ  
asukhāṃ vā tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>2</sup> tam vo  
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati<sup>3</sup>

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavāne tiṇa-  
kaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ tam jāno hareyya vā<sup>2</sup> ḍaheyya vā  
yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya<sup>3</sup> api nu tumhākaṃ evam assa  
Amhe jāno harati vā ḍahati vā<sup>3</sup> yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti  
ti

No hetam bhante .

Tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> .

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti .

11-16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākaṃ  
tam pajahatha<sup>2</sup> tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-  
sati<sup>3</sup>. Rūpā na tumhākaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe. Cakkhuvīññānaṃ  
Cakkhusamphasso<sup>1</sup> pa Yam pidam manosamphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā aduk-  
khāṃ asukhāṃ vā tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>2</sup>  
tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati<sup>3</sup>

### 102 (9) Natumhākaṃ 2

[The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta] 4

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āharati paccāharati paccāhāti vā; S<sup>1</sup> harati paḍahati  
paḍa (or cca-) hāti vā—there seems to be a confusion of ḥ  
and-cc

<sup>4</sup> This text differs only from the preceding by the sup-  
pression of the ending upamā (10-16); therefore it would  
be better if it had been put the first

**103** (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako <sup>1</sup> sudam <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam  
bhāsati||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū|| idaṃ jātu sabbaji||

idaṃ jātu palikhitam <sup>3</sup> gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇṭi||

Taṃ kho<sup>4</sup> panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto aveḍagū  
yeva samāno Vedagusmiti bhāsati asabbaji yeva samāno  
Sabbajismiti bhāsati | apalikhitam yeva gaṇḍamūlam Pali-  
khitam me gaṇḍamūlam ti bhāsati :

3 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno  
vadeyya||

Idaṃ jātuvedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji

idaṃ jātu palikhatam gaṇḍamūlam <sup>5</sup> palikhaṇṭi||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti|| Yato  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaṇṇam phassiyatanānaṃ samu-  
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca  
yathābhūtam pajānāti evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
vedagū hoti||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti|| Yato  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaṇṇam phassiyatanānaṃ samu-  
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca  
yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti

6 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitam <sup>5</sup> gaṇḍamū-  
lam palikhitam hoti|| Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetam  
cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettika-  
sambhavassa odanakummāsapaṇṇāyassa aniccucchādāna-  
parinaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa | Gaṇḍa-  
mūlam ti bhikkhave taṇhāyetam adhivacanam | Yato kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahimā hoti|| uccinnamulā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Uddako always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukham

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apalikkhātam ; B<sup>2</sup> apalikhitam ; B<sup>1</sup> palikhatam ;

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> idaṃ jātu apalikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam me  
gaṇḍamūlam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anu (S<sup>3</sup> ṇu) palikhatam



tālāvattthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā,  
evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhataṃ <sup>1</sup> gaṇḍamūlam  
palikhitaṃ hoti||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam  
bhāsati||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇī ti||

Taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū  
yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsati|| asabbajī yeva samāno  
Sabbajismīti bhāsati|| apalikhitaṃ <sup>2</sup> yeva gaṇḍamūlam  
Palikhitaṃ me <sup>3</sup> gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsati||

8 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamaṇo  
vadeyya||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī,

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ <sup>4</sup> gaṇḍamūlaṃ <sup>5</sup> palikhaṇī ti ||

Salavaggo pañcama<sup>6</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

Dve Saṅgāyā <sup>8</sup> Parihānaṃ ||

Pamādavilhāri ca <sup>9</sup> Saṃvaro

Samādhi Patissallāna<sup>10</sup> ||

Dve Natumbhākena Uddako <sup>11</sup> ti ||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānaṃ<sup>12</sup> ||

Avijjā Migajālāṃ ca||

Gilānaṃ Channam catutthakaṃ ||

Salavaggena paññāsaṃ ||

Dutiyo paññāsako ayaṃ ti ||

Pathamaka-sataṃ<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> palikhatam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apalikhāṇaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> palikānaṃ yeva instead of palikhitaṃ me

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> apalikhitaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts here palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlaṃ (as above p. 83  
n. 4). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chaḷa (S<sup>3</sup> la) vaggio dasamo put after the verse

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tatra uddānaṃ—

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oḡayha; S<sup>3</sup> gayhaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pamādā

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭissallinaṃ

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Uddako; S<sup>1-3</sup> rāmo

<sup>12</sup> This title and the sequel is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>; missing in S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> Dutiyapaññāsake

## PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAM

## CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

104 (1) *Yogakkhemi*

2 Yogakkhemipariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi|| tam suñātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo||

4-8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|| la ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā|| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati.

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti ||

105 (2) *Upādāya*

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mulakā no bhante dhammā||

4 Cakkhusmiṃ vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| la|| Manasmiṃ sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||

5 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

7 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

8-9 Jivhā niceā vā aniceā vā ti||| Kāyo|||

10 Mano niceo vā aniceo vā ti||| Aniceo bhante|||

Yam panānīceṇaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||  
Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panānīceṇaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api  
nu taṃ anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ duk-  
khanti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Evam passāṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-  
smim pi nibbindati|| laṃ manasmim pi nibbindati||| Nib-  
bindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ vimut-  
taṃ iti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmācariyaṃ  
kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

### 106 (3) *Dukkha*

2 Dukkassa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca  
desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicea rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvī-  
ñāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā vedanā  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ayaṃ dukkhassa samudayo|| Sotaṃ  
ca paṭicea|| Ghānaṃ ca paṭicea|| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicea  
Kāyaṃ ca paṭicea Manāṃ ca paṭicea dhamme ca uppaj-  
jati manovīñāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā  
vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā Ayam kho bhikkhave  
dukkhassa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicea rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvī-  
ñāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā vedanā  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-  
nirodhā bhavanirodho bhavanirodhā jātinirodho jātinirodhā  
jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā niruj-  
jhanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
nirodho hoti ayaṃ dukkhassa atthagamo|||

12-13 Sotaṃ ca paṭicea|| Ghānaṇca paṭicea||

14-15 Jivhaṇca paṭicea raso ca uppajjati jivhāvīñāṇaṃ  
la|| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicea|||

16 Manam paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanīrodho bhavanīrodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti<sup>1</sup>. Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo ti||

### 107 (4) Loka

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañca desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati<sup>1</sup> cakkhuviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambharanti<sup>2</sup> ayam lokassa samudayo

4-7 Sotañca paṭicca|| Ghānañca paṭicca|| Jivhañca paṭicca|| Kāyañca paṭicca||

8 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti<sup>2</sup> ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo<sup>1</sup>

10-15 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādānanirodho|| pe<sup>2</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 cuppajjati always

<sup>2</sup> More complete in B<sup>1</sup>-2

## 108 (5) Seyyo

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti, Hino hamasmī ti vā hoti ti.

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā pe.

4-9 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti, pa Ma-nasmiṃ sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti, Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti.

10 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti, Aniccam bhante.

Yam panāneccam dukkham vā sukham vā ti.

Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāneccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assāti.

No hetam bhante

11 Sotam niccam vā aniccam vā ti.

12 Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti.

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti.

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti.

15 Mano anicco vā anicco vā ti.

Anicco bhante.

Yam panāneccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti  
Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāneccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assa ti.

No hetam bhante.

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-khusmim pi nibbindati, la, manasmim pi nibbindati Nibbindam virajjati, virūḍhā vimuccati, pe, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.

109 (6) *Samyojana*

2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi samyojanañ ca|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanañ||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanañ|| la|| Jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo|| Mano samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanañ||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā idam samyojananti||

110 (7) *Upādānam*

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca<sup>1</sup> upādānañ||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānañ|| pa|| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la|| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānañ||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idam upādānanti||

111 (8) *Pajānam 1*

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8-13 Cakkhuñ ca<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya<sup>3</sup> Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhayāyāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 cakkhuca

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> fails here, two sheets wanting

112 (9) *Pajānam 2*

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhiñānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājāyamaṃ appajāhaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Saddhe Gandhe Rase Phottḥabbe Dhamme anabhiñānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājāyamaṃ appajāhaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

8-13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhiñānaṃ parijānaṃ virājāyamaṃ pajāhaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Saddhe Gandhe Rase Phottḥabbe Dhamme abhiñānaṃ parijānaṃ virājāyamaṃ pajāhaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti.

113 (10) *Upassuti*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāvasathe.

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno imam dhammapariyāyamaṃ abhāsi.

3 Cakkhuṇeca paṭicea rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhā tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4-7 Sotaṇeca paṭicea Ghānaṇeca paṭicea, Jivhaṇeca paṭicea, Kāyaṇeca paṭicea.

8 Maṇaṇeca paṭicea dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhā tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassadukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

9 Cakkhuṇeca paṭicea rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhā tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāgaṃ nirodhā upādānaṃ nirodho pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

10-13 Sotaṇeca paṭicea, Ghānaṇeca paṭicea, Jivhaṇeca paṭicea, Kāyaṇeca paṭicea.

14 Maṇaṇeca paṭicea dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhā tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāgaṃ nirodhā upādānaṃ nirodho pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti t̥hito <sup>1</sup> hoti |||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutim thitam |||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Assosi <sup>2</sup> tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti |

Evam bhante" ||

Uggaṇhāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ |  
pariyāpuṇāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ ||  
dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ attha-  
saṃhito yaṃ <sup>3</sup> bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacari-  
yakoti <sup>4</sup> |||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo |

Tassuddānaṃ |

Yogakkhemi Upādāya | Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Seyyo ca |

Samyojanam Upādānam" Dve Pajānam <sup>5</sup> Upassutiti <sup>6</sup>

## CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 114 (1) *Mārapāsa* 1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā it̥thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā | Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abbivadati ajjhosāya titt̥hati | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato <sup>7</sup> Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho <sup>8</sup> so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato | pa Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā it̥thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā | Tañce <sup>9</sup> bhikkhu abhinandati abbivadati ajjhosāya titt̥hati | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato

<sup>1</sup> B upasuti ; S<sup>1-3</sup> upassutim both always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts no <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ceariyiko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariājanam <sup>6</sup> B upasutiti <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vasagato always

<sup>8</sup> B bandho always <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca



Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena ya-  
thākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā  
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce<sup>1</sup>  
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya<sup>2</sup> tiṭṭhati  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato<sup>3</sup> Mārassa  
na Mārassa vasaṃgato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto  
so Mārabandhanena na<sup>4</sup> yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato  
la<sup>5</sup> 7 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā  
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce  
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa  
vasaṃgato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Māraban-  
dhanena na<sup>5</sup> yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimatoti||

### 115 (2) Mārapāsa 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā  
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhik-  
khu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesa  
rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāma-  
karaṇiyo pāpimato pa|| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā  
dhammā pe|| ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato  
Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpi-  
mato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā  
itthā<sup>o</sup> rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhiva-  
dati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhik-  
khu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa  
na Mārassa vasaṃgato| na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato  
pa|| Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā|| pa|| Santi  
bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā<sup>o</sup> rajaniyā

<sup>1</sup> B nājhosāya

<sup>2</sup> B nāvāsagato

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> 11 (jivhā) is complete in B

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>, written and erased in S<sup>3</sup>

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviññeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti.||

### 116 (3) Lokakāmaguṇa 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ<sup>1</sup> nātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti<sup>2</sup> vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam<sup>3</sup> vadāmi||

Idam vatvā Bhagavā utṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavisi||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam aciraṇakantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi|| Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīmaṃ|| pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodimsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B lokassantaṃ always

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> nāteyyaṃ dīṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti both always; when S<sup>1-3</sup> have patteyyaṃ, e is erased

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhassanta° here and there

Ānandam etad avocum<sup>1</sup>|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho<sup>2</sup>|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datṭhayaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi<sup>3</sup> na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi<sup>4</sup>|| Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi<sup>5</sup>|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayyanti<sup>6</sup> vadāmi<sup>7</sup> na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi<sup>8</sup> ti ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti<sup>9</sup>|| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi<sup>10</sup>|| Ayam kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satthu<sup>11</sup> ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca<sup>12</sup> viññunam sabrahmacārinam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma<sup>13</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti<sup>14</sup>|| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti<sup>15</sup>||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattiko<sup>4</sup> sāragāvesi sārapiyesanam cāramāno rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandham sākhāpalāse<sup>5</sup> sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya<sup>6</sup> evaṃ sampadam idam āyasantanam satthari sammukhūbhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe<sup>7</sup> etam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha<sup>8</sup>|| So āvuso<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati<sup>9</sup> cakkhubhūto nābhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi tathāgato<sup>10</sup>|| So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantam yeva etam attham paṭipucchey-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pattayiyanti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sārattako

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opalāso

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> maññe

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tumhe

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hāvuso

yātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā taṃ<sup>1</sup> dhārey-  
yathā ti||

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam  
passati|| cakkhubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-  
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dham-  
massāmī tathāgato|| so ceva kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantam  
yeva etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma|| yathā no Bhagavā  
vyākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma|| Api cāyasmā  
Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ  
sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhaga-  
vatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthāreṇa attham  
avibhattassa vitthāreṇa attham vibhajitum vibhajatāyasmā  
Ānando agarum karitvā ti ||

9 Tena hāvuso supātha sādhuṃ manasi karoṭṭha bhā-  
sissimhi||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa  
paccassossum||

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca|| Yaṃ kho vo<sup>2</sup> āvuso  
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthāreṇa attham  
vibhajitvā utṭhāyasaṇā viharam pavitṭho, Nāham bhik-  
khāve gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyaṃ datṭhayaṃ  
paṭṭayyanti vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhāve apatvā  
lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi ti|| imassa  
khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭ-  
ṭhassa vitthāreṇa attham avibhattassa<sup>3</sup> vitthāreṇa evaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
ājanāmi||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī<sup>5</sup>  
ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loka|| Kena cāvuso lokas-  
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokas-  
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Sotena kho āvuso|| pe||  
Ghāṇena kho āvuso|| Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī  
hoti lokamānī|| Kāyena kho āvuso|| Manena kho āvuso lokas-  
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ  
lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye  
loka||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo      <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts evaṃ

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omam always

12 Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayanti vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa eyaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi. ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyātha. yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha ti.

Evam āvuso<sup>1</sup> ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu.

13 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ.

Yaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayanti<sup>2</sup> vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. tesam no bhante ambhākam acirapakkhan-tassa Bhagavato etad ahosi. Idaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayanti<sup>4</sup> vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham<sup>5</sup> vibhaj-jeyyāti.

14 Tesam no bhante ambhākam etad ahosi. Ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> reappearing here, the gap is over

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have ñateyyam dīṭṭheyyam patteyyanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pattayiyanti once more

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avibhattassa<sup>o</sup> attham

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvannito sambhāvito  
 a viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> pahoti cāyasmā Ānando  
 massa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa  
 vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibha-  
 ituṃ<sup>2</sup> Yannūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-  
 cameyyāma<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam  
 attham paṭipuccheyyāma<sup>4</sup>ti<sup>5</sup> Atha kho mayaṃ bhante  
 yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkamitvā  
 āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimha<sup>7</sup>ti

15 Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi  
 mehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti<sup>8</sup> .

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave  
 ānando<sup>1</sup> naṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam attham  
 paṭipuccheyyātha ahaṃ pi ca tam evam eva vyākareyyaṃ  
 athā<sup>2</sup> tam Ānandena vyākataṃ<sup>3</sup> Eso ceva tassa<sup>4</sup>  
 attho evaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> dhāreyyātha<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> .

#### 117 (4) Lokakāmaguṇa 2

2 Pubbe<sup>5</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa  
 odhisattasseva sato etad ahosi<sup>6</sup> Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā  
 etaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā<sup>7</sup> tatra<sup>8</sup>  
 10 cittaṃ bahulaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā  
 anāgatesu<sup>9</sup> Tassa mayham<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave etad ahosi<sup>11</sup> Ye  
 15 me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā  
 ipariṇatā<sup>12</sup> tatra me attarīpena appamādo saticetaso  
 rakkho karaṇīyo<sup>13</sup>

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye te<sup>7</sup> pañca-  
 āmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipa-  
 riṇatā<sup>14</sup> tatra vo cittaṃ bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya  
 accuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu<sup>15</sup> Tasmā ti ha  
 bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahāpaṇḍito<sup>6</sup> °Ānando <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vyākareyyātha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho vetassa instead of ceva tassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva ca taṃ instead of evaṃ ca <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds vā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts vā ; B<sup>2</sup> kho <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vo instead of ye te

samputthapubbā atitā niruddhā viparinatā tatra vo attarūpehi appamādo saticetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo<sup>1</sup>||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye<sup>2</sup> āyatane vedītabbe|| Yathā cakkhuṃ ca nirujjhati rūpasāññā<sup>3</sup> virajjati<sup>4</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>5</sup> pa<sup>6</sup> Yathā jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe|| Yathā mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>5</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe ti<sup>7</sup> ||

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyasānā vihāram pāvīsi||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyasānā vihāram pavitt<sup>8</sup>ho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>6</sup> Yathā cakkhuṃ ca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca<sup>7</sup> virajjati<sup>7</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe|| Yathā jivhānirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe Yathā mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti ||

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si<sup>9</sup> Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva saṃvāṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yaṃ nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma<sup>10</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāmāsi

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamissu upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ

<sup>1</sup> This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> se instead of ye always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saññāñca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nirujjhati always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ye āyatane vedītabbe

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats here Idam vatvā<sup>9</sup> °ye āyatane vedītabbe

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have °saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodimsu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ vītisāretvā ekam  
antaṃ nisidimsu||

9 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ  
Ānandaṃ etad avocaṃ|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda  
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham  
avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe, yattha cakkhuñca ni-  
rujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati|| ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe,  
yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye  
āyatane vedītabbe|| ye āyatane vedītabbe ti<sup>1</sup>|| Tesam  
no avuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad  
ahosi|| Idam kho no<sup>2</sup> āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam  
uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vi-  
hāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane  
vedītabbe, yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca  
nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe, pe|| yattha mano ca  
nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedi-  
tabbe ti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa  
uddiṭṭhassa|| pe; vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti|| Tesam  
no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando  
satthu cova saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrah-  
macāriṇaṃ; pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā  
saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham  
avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| Yam nūna  
mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upa-  
saṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭi-  
puccheyyāmāti|| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti."

10-11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī  
sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa<sup>3</sup> la<sup>3</sup>,  
vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agaruṃ karitvāti"

12 Tena āvuso suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭha  
bhāsissāmāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ti; B<sup>1</sup> omits the phrase as before, and also further on

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)



Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum<sup>1</sup>].

13 Ayasā Ānando avoca<sup>1</sup>]. Yam kho<sup>1</sup> avuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana<sup>2</sup> vihāram pavitt<sup>3</sup>ho]. Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>4</sup> yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati<sup>5</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>8</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe ti<sup>9</sup> imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa eva<sup>2</sup> vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>10</sup>]. SaḬāyatana-nirodham kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsita<sup>11</sup> tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>12</sup> yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>13</sup> pe yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>14</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe ti<sup>15</sup>.

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa eva vitthārena attham ājānāmi, akaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā na<sup>16</sup> dhāreyyāthā ti<sup>17</sup>.

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsana<sup>18</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam anta<sup>19</sup>ṃ nisidimsu<sup>20</sup>.

15 Ekam anta<sup>21</sup>ṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>22</sup>ṃ. Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana<sup>23</sup> vihāram pavitt<sup>24</sup>ho]. Tasmā tiha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>25</sup> yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>26</sup> pe<sup>27</sup> yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>28</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>29</sup> ti<sup>30</sup>]. Tesam no bhante amhāka<sup>31</sup>ṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho<sup>32</sup>si]. Ida<sup>33</sup>ṃ kho no

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ida<sup>34</sup>ṃ kho no

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> does not repeat ye (se) āyatane veditabbe

āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena<sup>1</sup> uddesam uddisivā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavitt<sup>2</sup>ho<sup>3</sup>. Tasmāti ha bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> pe āyatane vedītabbe<sup>5</sup> yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>6</sup> yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>7</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe ti<sup>8</sup>. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti<sup>9</sup>.

16 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad aho<sup>10</sup>si<sup>11</sup> ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva saṁvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum<sup>12</sup> yannūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma<sup>13</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti<sup>14</sup>.

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha<sup>15</sup> tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti<sup>16</sup>.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando<sup>17</sup> mañce pi tulme bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyam yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākataṃ<sup>18</sup>. Eso ceva tassa attho evañca naṃ dhāreyyūthāti<sup>19</sup>.

### 118 (5) Sakka

1 Ekam samayam Bhayavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate<sup>20</sup>.

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>21</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi<sup>22</sup>.

3 Ekam antam<sup>23</sup> thito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>24</sup>. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here bhikkhu

<sup>2</sup> mahāpañño<sup>25</sup> is missing in S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> has — pe—

yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sota°, Ghāna°, Jivhāvīññeyya rasā°|| gha|| Kāya°||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā° rajanīyā|| Tañce 1 bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

10 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo, yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarupā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya 2 tiṭṭhati| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya 3 tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ| Anupādāno devānaminda bhikkhu parinibbāyati| Santi kho devānam inda jivhāvīññeyyā rasā, 4 la| Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā° rajanīyā, Tañce 5 bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya 5 tiṭṭhati, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati||

17 Ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

1 S<sup>1,3</sup> tañca

2 B<sup>1</sup> najjho ; B<sup>2</sup> nājjo°

3 B<sup>2</sup> naajjho° here and further on

4 tañca

5 B<sup>1</sup> najjho°

119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.]

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||]

3 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca||] Ko nu kho bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no paribbāyanti|| ko pana bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||]

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuyiññeyyā. (yathā purimakam suttantaṃ vitthāretabbo||<sup>2</sup>)

17 Ayaṃ kho Pañcasikha hetu ayaṃ paccayo| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhammo parinibbāyanti |

120 (7) *Sariputta*

1 Ekam samayam ayaṃ Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame||]

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyaṃ Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ viti-sāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi |]

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca||] Saddhivihāriko<sup>3</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hīṃyāvatto ti<sup>4</sup> |]

4 Evaṃ etaṃ<sup>5</sup> āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa| so vata-vuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Gandhabbadevaputto always

<sup>2</sup> This mention applied by S<sup>1-3</sup> to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saddhiṃ<sup>o</sup> + S<sup>3</sup> hīṃyāvattotiti s B<sup>1-2</sup> hetam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo ; B<sup>2</sup> puts yāvajīvaṃ before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajivam paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessatīti netam thānam vijjati<sup>1</sup> ||

5 So<sup>1</sup> vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajivam paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessatīti thānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>2</sup> ||

6 Kathaṃ cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi<sup>3</sup> yatodhikaraṇam<sup>4</sup> enam cakkhundriyam asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ<sup>5</sup> tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati<sup>6</sup> rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati<sup>7</sup> . Sotena saddaṃ sutvā<sup>8</sup> Ghāneṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā<sup>9</sup> Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>10</sup> Kāyeṇa potṭhabbam phusitvā<sup>11</sup> . Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi<sup>12</sup> yatodhikaraṇam<sup>13</sup> enam manindriyam asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ<sup>14</sup> tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati<sup>15</sup> rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati<sup>16</sup>

Evam kho avuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti<sup>17</sup> .

7 Kathaṃ cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti<sup>18</sup> . Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāraṃ āharetī<sup>19</sup> neva dāvāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitīyā yāpanāya viliṃsuparatiyā<sup>20</sup> brahmacariyā-nuggahāya iti purāṇaṇe vedanam paṭihankhāmi<sup>21</sup> navaṇe vedanam na uppādessāmi<sup>22</sup> yātrā<sup>23</sup> ca me bhavissati anava-jatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti<sup>24</sup> .

Evam kho avuso bhojane mattaññū hoti<sup>25</sup>

8 Kathaṃ cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti<sup>26</sup> . Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti<sup>27</sup> rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisod-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Yo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vijjatīti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatvādhi<sup>o</sup> here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvāsaveyyuṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viliṃsuparatiyāya

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṅkhāmi<sup>1</sup> <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppādessāmi<sup>1</sup> <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yātrā

dheti|| rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikaritvā|| rattiyā pacchinam yāmaṃ paccuttbhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhaumehi cittam parisodheti |

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti |

9 Tasmiṃ ti āvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam Indriyesu guttad-vārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno jāgariyam amnyuttā ti||

Evam hi te āvuso sikkhitabbanti |

### 121 (8) *Rāhula*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ ectaso parivitaḥko udapādi Paripakkā<sup>1</sup> kho Rāhulassa vimuttiparipācāniyā dhammā yaṃ nūnābam Rāhulam uttarim<sup>2</sup> āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti |

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-tacivaram ādāya<sup>3</sup> Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āman-tesī | Gaphāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ yenandhavanam tenu-pasaṅkamissāma divāvilārāyāti

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭhito piṭhito anubandhi

4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti | Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vinevassati-  
ti |

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññata-rasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sakkānu      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit Rāhulam and have uttari

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi

+ B<sup>1</sup> honti

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā  
etaḍ avocaṃṃṃ

6 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhulaṃṃ Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā  
anicecaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Duk-  
kham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā <sup>1</sup> vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā <sup>2</sup> bhanteṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ

Cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Anicecam  
bhanteṃṃṃ

Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā tiṃṃṃ Anicco  
bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-  
gatam saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃṃ taṃ pi  
nicecaṃ vā anicecaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti  
Dukkham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃnu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi  
eso me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

7-8 Sotaṃṃṃ Ghānaṃṃṃ

9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā bhanteṃṃṃ gheṃṃṃ  
Yam pidam jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ  
saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃṃ tampi niccā  
vā anicecaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ k-  
laṃnu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ as-  
eso me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

10 Kāyaṃṃṃ

11 Mano nicco vā anicco vātiṃṃṃ Anicco bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Du-  
kham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ k-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anicecaṃ

laṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Manoviññanam|| Manosamphasso||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-  
gataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ|| tam pi  
niccam vā aniccam vāti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| Duk-  
kham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

12 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
mimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi  
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam pidam  
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññā-  
gataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ tasmim pi nibbindati||  
pa|| Jivhāya pi<sup>o</sup> nibbindati|| Kāyasmim pi nibbindati||  
Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati mano-  
viññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam  
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ  
saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ<sup>1</sup> tasmim pi  
nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati||  
Vimuttasmiṃ vinuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti||

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā, attumano āyasmā Rāhulo Bha-  
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi, imasmiṃ ca pana veyyakara-  
ṇasmiṃ bhaññamāno āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya  
āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci<sup>1</sup>|| anekānaṃ ca devatāsahassānaṃ  
virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi|| Yam  
kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

### 122 (9) Saṃyojanam

1 Saṃyojaniye ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃ-  
yojanañ ca|| tam suṇātha||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vimuccati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca



2 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamaṃ saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> |

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā it̐hā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̐hitā rajanīyā<sup>2</sup> | ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā<sup>3</sup> | Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ<sup>4</sup> |

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā<sup>5</sup> | Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā<sup>6</sup> | Jivhāviññeyyā rasā<sup>7</sup> | Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā<sup>8</sup> |

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā it̐hā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̐hitā rajanīyā<sup>9</sup> | ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā<sup>10</sup> dhammā<sup>11</sup> | Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ ti<sup>12</sup> |

### 123 (10) Upādānam

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> | taṃ suṇātha<sup>2</sup> |

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katanaṃ upādānaṃ<sup>3</sup> |

3-8 Santi bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> | ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā<sup>5</sup> | Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ ti<sup>6</sup> |

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo<sup>7</sup> |

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>8</sup> |

Mārapāsena dve vuttā<sup>9</sup> |

Lokakāmaguṇena<sup>10</sup> | 5 ca<sup>11</sup> |

Sakko Pañcasikho ceva<sup>12</sup> |

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo<sup>13</sup> |

Saṃyojanaṃ Upādānaṃ<sup>14</sup> |

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti<sup>15</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upādāniyā; in S<sup>3</sup> there was saṃyojaniyā; but the letters saṃñoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

<sup>2</sup> As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānaṃ being substituted for saṃyojaniyā-saṃyojanaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end in S<sup>1-3</sup> as usual

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatra<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lokakāma<sup>o</sup>

## CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane  
Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ.]

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkami.] pe.]

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko  
Bhagavantam etad avoca.] Ko nu ko bhante hetu ko  
paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no pari-  
nibbāyanti.] ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhe-  
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti.]

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā<sup>o</sup>  
saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyanti.]<sup>1</sup>

10 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idhe-  
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti.]

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā<sup>o</sup>  
saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyanti.]<sup>1</sup>

17 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idhe-  
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti.]<sup>2</sup>

125 (2) *Vajji*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthi-  
gāme.]

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>  
pe.]

3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca.] Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo  
yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinib-  
bāyanti.] Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhe-  
kacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti.]

4-16 Yathā purimasuttāntam evaṃ vitthāretabbam,  
pe.]

<sup>1</sup> S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101-2)

<sup>2</sup> This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati  
being put instead of devānam inda

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

### 126 (3) *Nālanda*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbam||<sup>2</sup>

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhe-kacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

### 127 (4) *Bhāradvāja*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Kosambi-yaṃ viharati Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāra-dvājena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sarā-niyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho Bhāra-dvāja hetu ko paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kūla-kesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilitāvino<sup>4</sup> kāmesu yāvajivam paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentīti||

4 Vuttaṃ kho etaṃ Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|||| Etha tumhe bhik-khave mātumattisū mātucittam upatthapetha bhaginimat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Nāl<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> Nāl<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> Nāl<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only vitthāretabbam      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uteno always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniki<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> anaki<sup>o</sup> both here and further on

tisu<sup>1</sup> bhaginīcittam upatthapetha dhitumattisu dhitucittam upatthapethatī|| Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenimo<sup>2</sup> daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikāṭṭāvino kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti||

5 Lolam kho<sup>3</sup> Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti|| Atthi nu kho<sup>4</sup> Bhāradvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā pe|| addhānañca āpādentī||

6 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave inam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam<sup>5</sup> pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatha|| atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco māṇsam naharu atthi atthimiñjā<sup>6</sup> vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pīlakam papphāsam antam antaḡṇam udariyam karīsam pīttam sembam pubbo lohītam sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhānikā lasikā muttanti|| Ayam pi<sup>7</sup> kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā pe|| addhānam ca āpādentī||

7 Ye te<sup>8</sup> bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasīlā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesam taṃ sukaram<sup>9</sup> hoti|| Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam taṃ dukkaram hoti|| Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissūmāti<sup>10</sup> subhato va<sup>11</sup> āgacchati|| Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhagini<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> also not always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yename several times

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds bho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add bho <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañcapari<sup>o</sup>, and further on tañco

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ominiṇjam

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Yehi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkaram, na (before dukkaram) being added between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karissūmāti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> addhānaṃ ca āpādentī<sup>3</sup>||

8 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena<sup>4</sup>|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha<sup>5</sup> cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino<sup>6</sup> yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññā domanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha<sup>7</sup> rakkhatha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha<sup>8</sup>|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā<sup>9</sup> Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>10</sup> Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā<sup>11</sup> Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino<sup>12</sup> yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññā domanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha<sup>13</sup> rakkhatha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjathāti<sup>14</sup>|| Ayaṃ kho Mahārāja hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā<sup>15</sup> pe<sup>16</sup> addhānaṃ ca āpādentī<sup>17</sup>||

9 Acehariyaṃ bho Bhāradvāja abbhutaṃ bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitaṃ eidaṃ<sup>18</sup> bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena<sup>19</sup>|| Esa ceva bho<sup>20</sup> Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilītavīno kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānaṃ ca āpādentī<sup>21</sup>||

10 Aham pi<sup>22</sup> bho Bhāradvāja yasmiṃ samaye arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuraṃ<sup>23</sup> pavisaṃti ativiya maṃ<sup>24</sup> tasmiṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti yasmiṃca khvāham bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittaṇa upaṭṭhitāya

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> idam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> csevakho bho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inserts kho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> antepūram always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mayuṇ

satiyā samvutchehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi|| na maṃ  
tathā<sup>1</sup> tasmim samayo lobhadhammā parisahanti||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho  
Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bhāradvāja nikujjitam vā  
ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā mag-  
gam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhu-  
manto rūpāni dakkhantīti||<sup>2</sup> evam evam<sup>3</sup> bhotā Bhāradvā-  
jena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho  
Bhāradvāja tam Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dham-  
mam cā bhikkhusaṅgham ca|| upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ  
Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam ga-  
tanti||

### 128 (5) Soṇo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo  
yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbā-  
yanti|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā  
diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

Ayaṃ kho Soṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo | yena-m-idhekacce  
sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti<sup>1</sup> ||

### 129 (6) Ghosita

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati  
Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-  
pasāṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasman-  
tam Ānandaṃ etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Dhātunānattam dhātunā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattha    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dakkhantīti as usual    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etam

<sup>4</sup> See Nos. 118 and 119, 124-126;—much more complete  
in S<sup>1</sup> than in B<sup>1-3</sup>, in S<sup>3</sup> than in S<sup>1</sup>

nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvata nu kho bhante  
dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

4 Saṁvijjati kho gahapati cakkhuhāturūpā ca manāpā  
cakkhuvīññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam<sup>1</sup> paṭicca up-  
pajjati sukhā<sup>2</sup> vedanā|| Saṁvijjati kho gahapati cakkhu-  
dhāturūpā ca amanāpā cakkhuvīññāṇam ca dukkhavedani-  
yam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṁvijjati  
kho gahapati cakkhuhāturūpā ca upekkhāttāṇiyā<sup>3</sup> cakkhu-  
vīññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam<sup>4</sup> phassam paṭicca  
uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Saṁvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu||

6 Saṁvijjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu||

7 Saṁvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāpā  
jivhāvīññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca up-  
pajjati sukhāvedanā|| Saṁvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhā-  
turasā ca amanāpā jivhāvīññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam  
phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṁvijjati  
kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekkhāttāṇiyā jivhāvīññā-  
ṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca  
uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

8 Kāyadhātu||

9 Saṁvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca ama-  
nāpā manovīññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca  
ca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṁvijjati kho gahapati  
manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manovīññāṇam ca duk-  
khavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā.  
Saṁvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upe-  
kkhāttāṇiyā manovīññāṇaṇca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam  
phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

10 Ettāvata kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bha-  
gavatāti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passam almost always

<sup>2</sup> The MSS. waver between okhā and okha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oṭṭhāṇiyam ; B<sup>1</sup> upekkhāvedaniyā always

<sup>4</sup> The MSS. waver between asukha°, asukham, and even  
asukhā°

130 (7) *Haliddako*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte<sup>1</sup> pabbate|||

2 Atha kho Hālidikāni<sup>2</sup> gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Hālidikāni<sup>3</sup> gahapati āyasmantam Māhā-Kaccānam etad evoca<sup>4</sup>|| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpam Itthetanti<sup>4</sup> pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam||<sup>5</sup> sukhavedaniyam<sup>6</sup> [phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā<sup>7</sup>|| Cakkhunā ca kho paneva<sup>7</sup> rūpaṃ disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhavedaniyam|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā<sup>8</sup>|| Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā upekkhāṭṭhāniyam<sup>8</sup> Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukkhā vedanā<sup>9</sup>||

5-9 Puna ca param gahapati sotena saddaṃ sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā||| Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇam sukhave-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusaghare sampavatte : B<sup>2</sup> kulaghare pavatto

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Hāsindakāni ; B<sup>2</sup> Hālidakāni

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Hālidhakāni

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> itthetanti always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ca always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S<sup>3</sup> never repeats vedaniyam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paneva always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upekkhavedaniyam, as before, always

<sup>9</sup> By a strange blunder, S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place



daniyaṃ || sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajja sukhāvedanā || Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāy amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ dukkha vedaniyaṃ || dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajja dukkha vedanā || Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāy upekhāttāṇi Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ || adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajja adukkhamasukhā vedanā ||

10 Evaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajja phassanānattam || phassanānattam paṭicca uppajja ve danānānattanti ||

### 131 (8) *Nakulapitā*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Summaṃragire <sup>1</sup> Bhesakalāvane <sup>2</sup> Migadāye ||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti, Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti ||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā <sup>3</sup> ||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti ||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā <sup>3</sup> ||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti ||

### 132 (9) *Lohicca*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Makkarakāṭe araṇṇe<sup>4</sup>kuṭikāyaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> susu<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> ogīre

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okulā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual development

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> araṇṇa

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevā-sikā kaṭṭhabhārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa araṇṇākuṭikā tenupasaṅkamimso upasaṅkamitvā parito parito kuṭikāyam<sup>1</sup> anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kāñci kāñci selissakāni<sup>2</sup> karonti<sup>3</sup>. Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇaka ibbhā kiṇhā<sup>4</sup> bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratakānaṃ<sup>5</sup> sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitāti .

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno viharā nikkhamitvā te māṇavake etad avoca . Mā vo māṇavakā saddam akattha<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmi<sup>7</sup> .

Evam vutte te māṇavakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ .

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi .

Siluttamā<sup>7</sup> pubbatarā ahesuṃ<sup>8</sup>  
te brāhmaṇa ye purāṇaṃ saranti .  
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni  
ahesuṃ tesāṃ abhibhuyya kodhaṃ . 1 .

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ<sup>9</sup>  
te brāhmaṇa ye purāṇaṃ saranti .  
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaseti<sup>10</sup>  
gottena mattā visamam caranti . 2 .

Kodhābhibhūtā puthu-attadaṇḍā<sup>9</sup>  
virajjhamānā<sup>10</sup> tasathāvaresu .  
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā .  
supineva<sup>11</sup> laddham purisassa vittaṃ . 3 .

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kuṭikāya      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> seleyyakāni      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karonti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇhā      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Mā māṇavā<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> Māṇavakā saddam mākattha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> siluttarā      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jappā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> puthū<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> suputhuttadaṇḍo      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> virujjha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supīnena

Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca||  
 pātho sinānañca <sup>1</sup> tayo ca vedā||  
 kharājinaṃ jaṭāpaṅko||  
 mantā silabbataṃ tapo <sup>2</sup>|| 4 ||

Kuḥanā vaṅkaṃ <sup>3</sup> daṇḍā ca||  
 udakā ca manāni <sup>4</sup> ca||  
 vaṇṇā <sup>5</sup> ete brāhmaṇānaṃ||  
 katā kiñcikkhabāvanā <sup>6</sup>|| 5 ||

Cittam ca susamāhitaṃ <sup>1</sup>||  
 vippasannaṃ anāvilam||  
 akhilaṃ <sup>7</sup> sabbabhūtesu||  
 so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 ||

5 Atha kho te māṇavakā kupitā anattamanā yena  
 Lohiceco brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā  
 Lohicecam brāhmaṇam etad avocun|| Yagghe bhavaṃ  
 jāneyya samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brahmaṇānaṃ mante <sup>8</sup>  
 ekaṃsena apavadata paṭikkosati||

Evam vutte Lohiceco brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi <sup>9</sup> anatta-  
 mano ||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi|| Na  
 kho pana me tam <sup>10</sup> patirūpaṃ yo haṃ aññadatthu māṇa-  
 vakānaṃ yeva sutvā samaṇam Mahā-Kaccānaṃ akkoṣey-  
 yaṃ <sup>11</sup> paribhāseyyaṃ|| yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā  
 puccheyyanti||

7 Atha kho Lohiceco brāhmaṇo tēhi māṇavakehi sad-  
 dhiṃ yenāyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> pātopinānañca; S<sup>1</sup> pāposinānañca; S<sup>3</sup>  
 pāpāsinañca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṅka

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> majjanāni; S<sup>3</sup> has nāni; but one ma is put before  
 udakā ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñcikkha (S<sup>3</sup> kiñcakkha)-bhāḍhanā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> akhilaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mantam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ahosi

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits me; S<sup>1</sup> omits pana

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts virujjheyyaṃ

mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhim sammodi<sup>1</sup> sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisūretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>2</sup> ||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Lohico brahmano āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca<sup>3</sup> || Āgamaṃsu nu<sup>4</sup> khidha bho Kaccāna ambakaṃ sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Āgamaṃsu khidha<sup>2</sup> te brahmana sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhaharakā māṇavakā ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Ahu pana bho Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim<sup>3</sup> kocid eva kathāsallāpoti<sup>4</sup> ||

Ahu kho me<sup>5</sup> brahmana tehi māṇavakehi saddhim kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana bho Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti<sup>7</sup> ||

Evam kho me brahmana tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo<sup>6</sup> ||

Siluttamaṃ pubbataraṃ ahesuṃ  
te brahmana ye purāṇaṃ saranti<sup>8</sup> ||  
pe<sup>9</sup> ||

Akhilam sabbabhūtesu  
So maggo brahmapattiyā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Evam kho me brahmana tehi māṇavakehi<sup>7</sup> saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti<sup>8</sup> ||

9 Aguttadvāro<sup>8</sup> ti bhavaṃ Kaccāno aha<sup>9</sup> | Kittāvatā nu kho<sup>9</sup> Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotiti<sup>10</sup> ||

10 Idha brahmana ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati | appiyarūpe vyāpajjati<sup>11</sup> | anupatthitāya satiyā<sup>10</sup> ca viharati parittacetaso<sup>12</sup> | taṃ ca cetovimuttim

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits nu

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit saddhim

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> osallāposoti

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Repeated by B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B inserts bho

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupatthitakāya sati always

paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti<sup>1</sup> yathāssa<sup>2</sup> t  
uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na<sup>3</sup> niruj  
jibhanti<sup>4</sup> :

11 14 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā : Ghānena gandham ghā  
yitvā Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā<sup>5</sup> : Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam  
phusitvā<sup>6</sup> :

15 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhammo adhi  
muccati appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitāya  
satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññā  
vimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yathāssa te uppannā  
pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjibhanti<sup>7</sup> :

16 Evam kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotīti :

17 Aechariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna  
yāvañceidaṃ bhotā<sup>8</sup> Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno<sup>9</sup>  
aguttadvāro ti akkhāto : Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti<sup>10</sup> bha  
vaṃ Kaccāno āha kittāvatā nu kho bho Kaccāna gutta  
dvāro hotīti<sup>11</sup> :

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati<sup>12</sup> apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati  
upaṭṭhitāya satiā<sup>13</sup> ca viharati appamāṇacetaso<sup>14</sup> tañca  
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti  
yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā  
nirujjibhanti<sup>15</sup> :

19-22 Sotena saddam sutvā : Ghānena gandham ghā  
yitvā<sup>16</sup> : Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā<sup>17</sup> : Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam  
phusitvā<sup>18</sup> :

23 Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhī  
muccati appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati<sup>19</sup> upaṭṭhitāya satiā<sup>20</sup> ca  
viharati appamāṇacetaso<sup>21</sup> tañ cetovimuttim paññāvimut  
tim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>22</sup> yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjibhanti<sup>23</sup> :

24 Evam kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotīti<sup>24</sup> :

25 Aechariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatthassa always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na here and further on <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhokātā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samaṇo <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upa (S<sup>3</sup> uppa here) tthita kāya sati

yāvañeidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno guttadvāro akkhāto||| Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paticehannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhīntīti<sup>1</sup> evam eva<sup>2</sup> bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito||| Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca| Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ||| Yathā ca bhavaṃ<sup>3</sup> Kaccāno Makkarakaṭṭhe upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati<sup>4</sup> evam evaṃ Lohiccekulam upasaṅkamatu|| tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantaṃ Kaccānam abhiyādessanti paccupaṭṭhissanti āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti tesāṃ tam bhavissati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti|||

### 133 (10) Verahaccāni

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Udāyī + Kāmaṇḍāyaṃ viharati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane|||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ antevāsi maṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ saddhiṃ sammodi| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiṃ kathāya sandessesī samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi .

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ dhammiṃ kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupasaṅkami| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhikalyāṇam pariyoṣānaka-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dakkhanti

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evam evaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Bhagavaṃ and further on Bhagavantaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Udāyī always

lyānaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisud-  
dham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti||

5 Tena hi tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ  
Udāyaṃ nimantehi svātanāya bhattenāti||

Evam hoti ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya  
brāhmaṇiṃ patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyaṃ tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ etad avoca|| Adhi-  
vāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyaṃ amlhāka<sup>1</sup> ācariyabhariyāya  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svātanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyaṃ tuṇhibhāvena||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyaṃ tassā rattiyā accayena pub-  
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Vera-  
haccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ  
Udāyaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā  
santappesi sampavāresi||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ  
Udāyaṃ bhuttāyaṃ oṇitapattapaṇiṃ pādukā ārohitvā uce-  
āsane nisīditvā sīsam oguṇṭhitvā<sup>2</sup> āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ  
etad avoca|| Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pak-  
kāmi||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyaṃ  
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyaṃ sad-  
dhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisā-  
retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
tam māṇavakaṃ āyasmā Udāyaṃ dhammiyā kathāya san-  
dassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyaṃ  
dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito  
sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brah-  
maṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottaṃ  
brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca|| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo  
Udāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āyasmākaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okuṇṭhitā ; B<sup>1-2</sup> oguṇḍitvā

pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-  
puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakasetiti||

11 Evam eva<sup>1</sup> pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa  
Udāyissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsasi|| samaṇo panudāyī<sup>2</sup> Bhaṇa  
samaṇa<sup>3</sup> dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini  
samayo ti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ viharaṃ<sup>4</sup> pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukaṃ arohitvā ucece  
āsane nisiditvā sisam oguṇṭhitvā<sup>5</sup> etad avoca Bhaṇa  
samaṇa dhammanti|| dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto  
dhammagāravati||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ  
Udāyim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhatteṇāti||

Evam bhoti<sup>6</sup> kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya  
brāhmaṇiṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhivā-  
setu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī ambhakaṃ<sup>7</sup> ācariyabharīyāya<sup>8</sup>  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svāyatanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhibbhāvena||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyaṃ accayena  
pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅ-  
kami|| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ  
Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā  
santappesi sampavāresi||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ  
Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇitapattapaṇiṃ pādukaṃ orohitvā nice  
āsane nisiditvā sisam vivaritvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad  
avoca|| Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ  
paññāpenti kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ na  
paññāpenti||

17 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhaduk-  
khaṃ paññāpenti|| Cakkhusmim asati arahanto sukhaduk-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omīti pan

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti samaṇa      <sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okuṇṇo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hotīti      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asmākaṃ; S<sup>3</sup> āyasmā akaṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āca(S<sup>3</sup>-cca-)riyāya<sup>o</sup>



khaṃ na paññāpentī, laḥ Jivhāya sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpentī, jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññāpentī la Manasmiṃ sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpentī, manasmiṃ asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññāpentīti .

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca . Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchaṇṇam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva ayyena Udāyīnā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito . Esāham ayya <sup>1</sup> Udāyi tam <sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusanghaṇca, upāsikam maṃ ayyo Udāyi dhāretu ajjātagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti

Gahapativaggo tatiyo <sup>3</sup>

Tassuddānam .

Vesālī Vajji Nālandā .

Bhāradvāja <sup>4</sup> Sono ca Ghosito .

Halindako <sup>5</sup> Nakulapitā

Lohiceo Verahaccānīti <sup>6</sup>

#### CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 134 (1) *Devadhakhaṇo*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devadahannāma Sakkānam <sup>7</sup> nigame <sup>8</sup> .

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . Nāham bhikkhave sabbesaṇṇeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyata-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> bhante ; S<sup>3</sup> ayyam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Udāyīnaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> rājā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Haliddhako ; S<sup>1</sup> Haliddāko ; S<sup>3</sup> Haliddikā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> Verahaccayati ; B<sup>2</sup> occavāti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sakyāram

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nigamo

nesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Na ca paṇāham bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusita-vanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

4 Kataṃ<sup>1</sup> tesam appamādena abhabbā te pamajjitum||

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā<sup>2</sup> appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena<sup>3</sup> karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā āradhmaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā<sup>4</sup> passaddho kāyo asāradhho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ|| Imāṃ khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe|| Santi bhikkhave jivhā<sup>5</sup> kāya<sup>6</sup>||

11 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi|| tyāssa phussaphussacittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā āradhmaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ|| upatṭhitā sati asammuttā<sup>5</sup> passaddho kāyo asāradhho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ|| Imāṃ khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kataṃ (?); S<sup>3</sup> nataṃ distinctly; B<sup>1-2</sup> katham; corrected in B<sup>2</sup> to kataṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ye kho

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nesāham bhī<sup>o</sup> āyatanesu nāppamādena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> appamuttā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apammuttā

135 (2) *Saigayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

3 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma nirayā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā<sup>1</sup> rūpam passati|| aniṭṭharūpaññeva<sup>2</sup> passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpaṃ||| Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddam suṇāti||| Yaṃ kiñci ghānena gandham ghāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasam sāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati||| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| aniṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

4 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma saggā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati|| iṭṭharūpaññeva passati no aniṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva passati no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpaṃ|| gha|| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya sāyati|| la|| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| iṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no aniṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amāna-rūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyāti|||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā<sup>3</sup> rūpasamuditā rūpavipariṇāma-virāga-nirodhā dukkham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave deva-manussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā||| Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā|| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattha cakkhunā yaṃ kiñci      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ariṭṭha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> devā° always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-  
vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devama-  
nussā viharanti||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho  
rūpānaṃ samudayaṇīca atthagamaṇīca assādaṇīca ādina-  
vaṇīca nissaraṇaṇīca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo na  
rūparato na rūpasamudito||<sup>1</sup> rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā  
sukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ|||  
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-  
mānaṃ samudayaṇīca atthagamaṇīca assādaṇaṇīca ādinavaṇīca  
nissaraṇaṇīca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na  
dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipariṇāma-  
virāgaṇirodhā<sup>3</sup> sukho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tathāgato viharatiti||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā<sup>5</sup> Sugato athāparam  
pi etad avoca satthā||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā||  
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthīti vuccati<sup>6</sup> 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammatā||  
Yattha cete nirujjhanti|| taṃ tesam dukkhasammatam|| 2 ||

Sukhaṃ diṭṭham ariyehi<sup>7</sup>|| sakkā yassa nirodhanam<sup>8</sup>||  
paccanikam idam hoti|| sabbalokena dassanam<sup>9</sup> 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato||  
yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū 4 ||

Phassadhammaṃ durājānaṃ<sup>10</sup>|| sammulhettha<sup>11</sup> avida-  
dasu||  
nivitānaṃ<sup>12</sup> tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassatam|| 5 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats sukhaṃ ; B<sup>1-2</sup> have sukho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> ; S<sup>1</sup> sākho    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vatvāna

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vuccanti ; S<sup>3</sup> yāvaṃtthīti vuccati

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakkāyassuparodhanam    <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passatam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassā<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>1-2</sup> passa<sup>o</sup> duvijānaṃ

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampamulhettha    <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nivitānaṃ

Satañca vivataṃ hoti|| āloko paṣṣatam idha||  
santikena vijānanti|| mahādhammassa<sup>1</sup> kovidā|| 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparetehi|| bhavasotānusāribhi<sup>2</sup>||  
Māradheyyānupannehi|| nāyam dhammo<sup>3</sup> susambu-  
dho<sup>4</sup>|| 7 ||

Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi|| padaṃ sambuddham arahati  
Yam padaṃ sammadaññāya|| parinibbanti anāsavāti|| 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpa-  
saudhā rūpaviparināma-virāga-rodhā dukkhā bhikkhav  
devamanussā viharanti|| Saddārāmā Gandhārāmā  
Rasārāmā Photṭhabbārāmā Dhammārāmā bhikkhav  
devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasaudhā dhamma-  
viparināma-virāga-rodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanuss-  
viharanti||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave arabaṃ sammāsambuddha-  
rūpaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-  
vañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāma-  
na rūparato na rūpasaudhato<sup>5</sup> rūpaviparināma-virāga-  
rodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati. Saddānaṃ  
Gandhānaṃ Rasānaṃ Photṭhabbānaṃ Dham-  
mānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-  
vañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāma-  
na dhammarato na dhammasaudhato<sup>5</sup> dhammaviparināma-  
virāga-rodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatī||

### 137 (4) *Palāsinā* 1

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo  
pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Kiñca bhikkhave na  
tumhākaṃ||

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha  
tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| Jivhā na

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> magā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> bhavayogānu<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maggo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> obudho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na here

tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā<sup>1</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiṇakatthasākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya api nu tumbhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotitī||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī||

### 138 (5) *Palāsinā 2*

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumbhākam||

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā|| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiṇakattham|| la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā|| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissantī||

### 139 (6) *Hetunā ajjhata 1*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi<sup>2</sup> anicco, aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto niccam bhavissati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 tamvopahīnam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts paccayo

4-5 Sotaṃ||| Ghānaṃ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccā| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppadāya so pi aniccō aniccasaṃbhūtā bhikkhave jivhā  
kuto niccā bhavissati| la...

8 Mano aniccō yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo  
manassa uppadāya so pi aniccō aniccasaṃbhūtō bhik-  
khavē<sup>1</sup> mano kuto niccō bhavissati

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindati| la| Jivhāya pi nibbindati| la  
Manasīm pi nibbindati| Nibbindaṃ virajjati| pe  
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|

#### 140 (7) Hetunā ajjhata 2

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yo pi hetu yo pi  
paccayo cakkhussa uppadāya so pi dukkho, dukkhasaṃ-  
bhūtaṃ bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukham bhavissati  
Sotaṃ, Ghānaṃ

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppadāya kuto sukhā bhavissati| Kayo pe

8 Mano dukkho, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa  
uppadāya so pi dukkho, dukkhasaṃbhūtō bhikkhave mano  
kuto sukho bhavissati

9 Evam passam pe| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti

#### 141 (8) Hetunā ajjhata 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā yo pi hetu yo pi pae-  
cayo cakkhussa uppadāya so pi anattā, anattasaṃbhūtaṃ  
bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati|| la...

6-7 Jivhā anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppadāya so pi anattā, anattasaṃbhūtā bhikkhave jivhā  
kuto attā bhavissati||

Kāyo<sup>1</sup>

8 Mano anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano  
kuto attā bhavissati||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī||

### 142 (9) *Hetunā bahira 1*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhik-  
khavē rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti ||

1-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammā-  
nam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave  
dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti ||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī||

### 143 (10) *Hetunā bahira 2*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-  
khavē rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti ||

1-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-  
mānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-  
khavē dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī||

### 144 (11) *Hetunā bahira 3*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhik-  
khavē rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-  
mānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave  
dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti||



9 *Evam passam* pe <sup>1</sup> *nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti* <sup>2</sup>

*Devadahavaggo catuttho* <sup>3</sup>

*Tassuddānaṃ*

*Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgaya* <sup>4</sup>

*Agayha* <sup>4</sup> *dve honti* <sup>5</sup> *Palāsinā* <sup>6</sup>

*Hetuna pi tayo vuttā*

*Duve* <sup>7</sup> *ajjhatta-bāhirāti* <sup>8</sup>

## CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀṆAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

### 145 (1) *Kammaṃ*

2 Navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanirodham kammanirodhagāminiṇea paṭipadaṃ tam sunātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi <sup>3</sup>

3 Katamaṃ bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ <sup>4</sup>

Cakkhūn bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ abhisāṅkhatam abhisāñcetayitaṃ vedaniyaṃ daṭṭhabbam pa Jivhā purāṇakammaṃ <sup>5</sup> abhisāṅkhatā abhisāñcetayitā vedaniya daṭṭhabbā la Mano purāṇakammaṃ <sup>6</sup> abhisāṅkhatō abhisāñcetayito vedaniyo daṭṭhabbo <sup>7</sup>

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ

4 Katamaṇea bhikkhave navakammaṃ <sup>8</sup> Yaṃ kho bhikkhave etarahi kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave navakammaṃ

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacikammamanokammassa <sup>9</sup> nirodhā

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sagayha ; B<sup>2</sup> sangayha ; B<sup>1</sup> pagayha

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> hoti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> palāsinam ; B<sup>1</sup> ma (B<sup>2</sup> pa-)ṇasinā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te kho <sup>8</sup> sādhuṃ <sup>9</sup> *oti* is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purāṇaṃ always <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *okammā* <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *okamma*

<sup>12</sup> While S<sup>1-3</sup> do not omit Sotaṃ . . . Ghānaṃ . . . Kāya, they omit Mano . . .

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *navam kammaṃ* always

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *Kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ manokammaṃ*

vimuttiṃ<sup>1</sup> phusati | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kamma-nirodho|||

6 Katamā<sup>2</sup> ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā||

Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo seyyathidam sam-māditthi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammakammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi |

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā...

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā purāṇakammaṃ|| desitaṃ navakammaṃ, desito kammanirodho|| desitā kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā...

8 Yaṃ kho bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya kataṃ<sup>3</sup> vo + tam mayā...

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha<sup>5</sup> | bhikkhave mā paṇadattha<sup>6</sup> mā pucchāvippa-tisārino ahuvattha | Ayaṃ vo<sup>7</sup> amhākam<sup>8</sup> anusāsanti<sup>9</sup> |

### 146 (2) Sappāya 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ dēssis-sāmi|| tam sunātha | pa... katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā<sup>10</sup> paṭipadā...

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati Rūpā aniccāti passati, Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti passati | Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati | Yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhu-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā passati tam pi Aniccanti passati|||

4-5 Sotaṃ, | Ghānaṃ...

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati | Rasā aniccāti passati | Jivhāvīññāṇam aniccanti passati | Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

<sup>1</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> vimutti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has kataṃ kammaṃ (kammaṃ)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of vo tam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nijjhāyatha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pahadattha <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho ; S<sup>3</sup> o (?) between the lines

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> tamhākam <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusāsati <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappāya always

passati. Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Aniccanti passati||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano aniccoti passati|| Dhammā aniccāti passati Manoviññāṇam aniccanti passati|| Manosamphasso aniccoti passati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi aniccanti passati|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti||'

### 147 (3) Sappāya 2

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam sunātha|| pa, || katamā ca sā ' bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā|||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhaṃ dukkhaṃti passati Rūpā dukkhāti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhaṃti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkhaṃti passati|||

4-7 Sotaṃ||| Ghānam||| Jivhā dukkhā ti passati la|||

8 Mano dukkhoti|| Dhammā dukkhā ti|| Manoviññāṇam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Dukkhaṃti passati|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadāti|||

### 148 (4) Sappāya 3

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam sunātha|| la|| Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā|||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati Rūpā anattā ti passati, Cakkhuviññāṇam anattāti passati Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ, tampi Anattā ti passati<sup>1</sup> ||

4-7 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā anattāti passati | Kāyo ||

8 Mano anattāti passati<sup>1</sup> Dhammā anattāti passati, Manoviññāpaṃ | Manosamphasso | Yam piḍaṃ<sup>2</sup> manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi anattāti passati<sup>1</sup> ||

9 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti ||

### 149 (5) Sappāya 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ supāṭha<sup>3</sup> la ||

Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ||

3 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave | cakkhuṃ niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || Aniccaṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti Dukkhaṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti || No hetam bhante ||

Rupā niceā vā aniccā vāti Aniccā bhante | Cakkhuviññāpaṃ, Cakkhusamphasso<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || Aniccaṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti || No hetam bhante ||

4-8 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā || Kāyo || Mano<sup>1</sup>

9 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati, Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati pe Yam piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ tasmim

<sup>1</sup> Mano is complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti  
pañānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti

### 150 (6) *Antevāsi*

3 Anantevāsikam<sup>1</sup> idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ  
vussati anācariyaṃ

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ  
na phāsuṃ<sup>2</sup> viharati. Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu  
anācariyako<sup>3</sup> sukhaṃ<sup>1</sup> phāsuṃ viharati||

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako  
dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññoja-  
niyā tyassa<sup>5</sup> antovasanti antassa vasanti<sup>6</sup> pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā ti tasmā Santevāsiko<sup>7</sup> ti vuccati. Te<sup>8</sup> nam  
samudācaranti. samudācaranti nam<sup>9</sup> pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati|| la ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ  
sutvā ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya  
rasaṃ sāyitvā uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sara-  
saṅkappā saññojaniyā|| pe || Puna ca param bhikkhave  
bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā  
dhammam viññāya uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>10</sup>  
sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa antovasanti antassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Antevāsikam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> phāsu always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>; add vā <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tyassa always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvassa (S<sup>3</sup> anvāssa-)vasanti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā antevāsiko; S<sup>3</sup> has the same, a being erased,  
whence sānte<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit samudācaranti nam

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>; written but erased in S<sup>3</sup>

vasanti<sup>1</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā|| tasmā Santevāsiko<sup>2</sup> ti vuccati|| te naṃ<sup>3</sup> samudācaranti samudācaranti naṃ<sup>4</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko<sup>5</sup> sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsuṃ viharati.

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa na antovasanti nassa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na naṃ<sup>6</sup> samudācaranti na<sup>7</sup> samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati||

15-18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>8</sup> sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti<sup>9</sup> nassa antovasanti<sup>10</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na naṃ samudācaranti na samudācaranti naṃ<sup>11</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati||

20 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsuṃ viharati||

Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vuccati<sup>12</sup> anācariyakaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvāssavasanti; the word, written between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>, is not very distinct

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā antevāsiko as before; S<sup>3</sup> antevāsiko; B<sup>2</sup> sānteo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tenataṃ <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits samudācaranti naṃ

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāntevāsiko <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> te nenaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts tam between na and samud<sup>o</sup> omitting the following naṃ; S<sup>3</sup> omits the whole <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antova(S<sup>3</sup>-vā-)sissanti <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antevāsanti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na naṃ samudācaranti; missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vussati

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharatī. anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukkhaṃ phāsuṃ viharatī. ||

### 151 (7) *Kimatthiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Kim atthi yaṃ āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

4 Dukkhaṃ kho āvuso yassa pariññāya<sup>1</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Katamaṃ pana taṃ āvuso<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

6-11 Cakkhuṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. Rūpā dukkhā tesam pariññāya brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. Cakkhusamphassa dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.<sup>3</sup> Yaṃ pi daṃ manosamphassapaccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

12 Idaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

13 Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

### 152 (8) *Atthi nu kho pariyaṃ*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyaṃ yaṃ pariyaṃ āgamaṃ bhikkhu aññatreva<sup>4</sup> saddhāya aññatra iuciya aññatrinussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra dīṭṭhi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariññatthom

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> panāvuso

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññattho always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākareyya. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti. <sup>1</sup>

4 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā pe. <sup>2</sup>

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra dīṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākareyya. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya, pe aññatra dīṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. Yantaṃ <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciyā vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākaraparivittakkena vā veditabbā dīṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti

No hetam bhante.

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti.

Evam bhante.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivittakkā aññatrādīṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti ti pajānāti.

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddhaṃ sutvā pe. Ghaṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā <sup>4</sup> Kayena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajānāmīti always      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santam      <sup>4</sup> 10 (Jivhāya . . .) is complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>



12 Puneca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā vedittabbā, pe, ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā vā vedittabbāti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā vedittabbāti||

Evam bhante||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatrevā saddhāya aññatra ruciyaññatranussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

### 153 (9) *Indriya*

2 Attha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasāmekami, pe.

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca, Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotiti||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī<sup>1</sup> viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati|| Sotindriye|| Ghānindriye|| Jivhindriye|| Kāyindriye|| Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| la, Vimutasmi vimuttamhiti ñānaṃ hoti, Khīṇa jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> udayabbayā°

154 (10) *Kathika*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṁkamaṁ pe||

3 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavaṇtam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hoti||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṁ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā<sup>1</sup> virāgā<sup>2</sup> nirodhā<sup>3</sup> anupādā vimutto hoti|| Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāya||

5-8 Sotaṁ|| Ghānaṁ|| Jivhā|| Kāya||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṁ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā<sup>2</sup> virāgā<sup>3</sup> nirodhā<sup>4</sup> anupādā vimutto hoti|| Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāya||<sup>3</sup>

Navapurāṇavaggo pañcama<sup>4</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṁ

Kammaṁ cattāri<sup>5</sup> Sappāyā Anantevāsi Kimatthiyā<sup>6</sup> ||  
Atthinukhopariyāyo Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti<sup>7</sup> ||

Tatra Vagguddānaṁ<sup>8</sup>

Yogakkhemi ca Loka ca<sup>9</sup> Gahapati Devadahena ca||  
Navapurāṇena paññāsaṁ<sup>10</sup> tatiyaṁ tena vuccatī<sup>10</sup> ||

1 S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

2 S<sup>3</sup> add ya between the lines

3 S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vacanāya

4 After the uddānaṁ in S<sup>1-3</sup>

5 S<sup>1-3</sup> ca (S<sup>1</sup> ca-)riya

6 S<sup>1-3</sup> catthika

7 S<sup>1-3</sup> cāti instead of te<sup>o</sup>

8 Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

9 S<sup>1-3</sup> okhemañca lokañca

10 S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccatī

## P.ĀṆṆĀS.ĀM CATUTTHI.ĀM

## CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

155 (1) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave cakkhuṃ Aniccanti passati sāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati.

4-7 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu soṭaṃ Aniccanti passatiṃ, ghāṇaṃ Aniccanti passati jivhaṃ<sup>2</sup> Aniccanti passati kāyaṃ Aniccanti passati.

8 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu maṇaṃ Aniccanti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati.

156 (2) *Nandikkhaya 2*

3 Anicca yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniccaṃ ti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati.

4-8 Anicca yeva bhikkhave sadde, gandhe, rase, phoṭṭhabbe, dhamme Aniccaṃ ti passati, sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati.

157 (3) *Nandikkhaya 3*

3 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha, cakkhaniccatam<sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha, Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto cakkhaniccatam<sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto cakkhusmim<sup>1</sup> pi nibbindatiṃ nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāssa always<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivhā<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cakkhuaniccatam

4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>1</sup> Ghānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>3</sup> jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>4</sup> jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha<sup>5</sup> jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>6</sup> jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati<sup>7</sup> pe cittam suvimuttanti vuccati<sup>8</sup>

7-8 Kāyam<sup>9</sup> Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>10</sup> manānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>11</sup> Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati<sup>12</sup> nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo<sup>13</sup> nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti<sup>14</sup> ||

### 158 (4) *Nandikkhaya* 1

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>1</sup> rūpānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>2</sup> Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati<sup>3</sup> nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo<sup>4</sup> Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati<sup>5</sup>

4-7 Sadde<sup>6</sup> Gandhe<sup>7</sup> Potṭhabbe<sup>8</sup> Kāye<sup>9</sup>

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>10</sup> dhammānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>11</sup> Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati<sup>12</sup> nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo<sup>13</sup> nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti<sup>14</sup> .

### 159 (5) *Jivakambarane* 1

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaho viharati Jivakambavane<sup>1</sup> ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha<sup>4</sup> samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>2</sup>

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>3</sup> Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>3</sup> Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>3</sup> Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>3</sup> Yam<sup>4</sup> pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>3</sup>

5-8 Sotam<sup>5</sup> Ghānam<sup>5</sup> Jivhā<sup>5</sup> Kāyo<sup>5</sup>

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>3</sup> Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>3</sup> Ia<sup>6</sup> Yam pidaṃ mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā<sup>6</sup> tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>3</sup>

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha<sup>7</sup> samahitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>3</sup>

### 160 (6) *Jivakambacane* 2

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane<sup>8</sup>

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū<sup>9</sup> amantesi<sup>9</sup> Ia

3 Paṭisallāpe<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha paṭisallīnassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>2</sup> Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>2</sup>

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>3</sup> Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>3</sup> Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>3</sup> Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>3</sup> Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>3</sup>

5-8 Sotam<sup>5</sup> Ghānam<sup>5</sup> Jivhā<sup>5</sup> Kāyo<sup>5</sup>

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>3</sup> Dhammā Manovīññāṇam<sup>10</sup> Manosamphasso<sup>10</sup> Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>4</sup> sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭisallīno here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> tam pi Aniceanti yathabhūtaṃ okkhāyati<sup>2</sup> ||

10 Patisallāne bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha<sup>3</sup> patisallinassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathabhūtaṃ okkhāyatīti<sup>4</sup> ||

### 161 (7) Koṭṭhiko 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā pe<sup>2</sup>

3 Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>3</sup> || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti<sup>4</sup> ||

Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>5</sup> Kiṇca Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ ||

1 Cakkhuṃ kho<sup>2</sup> Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo Rupā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhusamphasso anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo

5-6 Sotaṃ<sup>1</sup> Ghānaṃ<sup>2</sup>

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Rasā aniccā jivhāvīññāṇaṃ Jivhāsamphasso Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup>

8-9 Kāyo<sup>1</sup> Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo Dhammā aniccā Manovīññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ manosamphasso Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>2</sup>

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabboti<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Koṭṭhito always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

162 (8) *Koṭṭhika* 2

2-3 Atha kho la<sup>1</sup> vihareyyanti . . .<sup>1</sup>

Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo  
kiñca Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ . . .

4 Cakkhuṃ kho<sup>2</sup> Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando  
pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup>  
Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup>  
Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup>  
Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi  
dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo . . .

5-8 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ . . . Jivhā-  
dukkhā Kāyo dukkho

9 Mano dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> pe Mano  
samphasso<sup>3</sup> . . . Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā up-  
pajjati vedayitaṃ<sup>3</sup> tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando  
pahātabbo<sup>3</sup>

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando paha-  
tabbo ti

163 (9) *Koṭṭhika* 3

2-3 Ekam antaṃ la vihareyyanti

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo  
Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā

1 Cakkhuṃ kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando paha-  
tabbo Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuvīñ-  
ñāṇaṃ anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> Cakkhusamphasso  
anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> . . . Yam pidam cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> tam pi anattā tatra te chando  
pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> la . . .

5-8 Sotaṃ<sup>3</sup> Ghānaṃ<sup>3</sup> Jivhā<sup>3</sup> Kāyo<sup>3</sup>

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> Dhammā  
anattā<sup>3</sup> Manovīññāṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> Manosamphasso<sup>3</sup> Yam pidam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho<sup>3</sup> odesetu — pe—

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat here cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ . . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ, pe|| tam pi  
anattā tatra chando pahātabbo ||

10 Yo kho Kottthika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo  
ti ||

### 164 (10) *Micchādiṭṭhi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etad avoca || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham  
passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatīti .

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato mic-  
chādiṭṭhi pahiyati rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi  
pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato mic-  
chādiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ aniccato jānato  
passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati, pa, Yam pidam mano-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi aniccato jānato passato  
micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati ||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato micchā-  
diṭṭhi pahiyatīti ||

### 165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etad avoca || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato  
katham passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyatīti

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato  
sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, rūpe dukkhato jānato passato  
sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhato jānato  
passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ duk-  
khato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, la Yam  
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ  
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkhaṃ vā, tam pi dukkhato  
jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati .

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato micchādiṭṭhi  
pahiyatīti ||

Preceded in S<sup>1-3</sup> by Ekam antaṃ . . . Bhagavantam



**166 (12) Attano**

2-3 Etad<sup>1</sup> avoca<sup>2</sup>. Kathaṃ nu kho bhanto jānato kathaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatiti<sup>3</sup> ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati, rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati. Yaṃ pi daṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham-asukhaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati.

5-8 Sotaṃ, Ghānaṃ, Jivhaṃ, Kāyaṃ.

9 Manasā anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati dhamme manoviññāṇaṃ manasamphassaṃ, yaṃ pi daṃ manasamphassapaccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati.

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatiti<sup>4</sup>.

Nandikkhayavaggo pathaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ.

Nandikkhayaṇa cattāro

Jivakambavane dve<sup>3</sup>.

Koṭṭhikena<sup>4</sup> tayo vuttā

Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti.

## CHAPTER II. SAṬṬHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

**167 (1) Chandena (attharasa) 1**

3 Yaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)

<sup>2</sup> This number is missing in B<sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> dve

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> Koṭṭhitena

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabboṃ Sotaṃ Ghānam

7-8 Jivhā aniccā Kāyo aniceco

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo chando pahātabboṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabboti

(2) *Chandena* 2

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃ kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃ Sotaṃ Ghānam

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃ Kāyo aniceco

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboti

(3) *Chandena* 3

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabboṃ kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabboṃ Sotaṃ aniccaṃ Ghānam

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabboṃ Kāyo

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabboti

**168** (1-6) *Chandena* 4, 5, 6

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabboṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃ Kiñca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabboṃ rāgo pahātabboṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃ

5-6 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ Ghānam

7-8 Jivhā dukkhā Kāyo

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabboṃ rāgo pahātabboṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

**169** (7-9) *Chandena* 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave  
anattā ||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jihvā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahā-  
tabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

**170** (10-12) *Chandena* 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave  
aniccam .

4 Itūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phottṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo  
pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

**171** (13-15) *Chandena* 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhik-  
khave dukkham .

4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phottṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

**172** (16-18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Ko ca bhikkhave anattā||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā „ Gandhā„ Rasā„ Phoṭṭhabbā„

9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti

**173** (19) *Atītena* (para) 1

3-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atītaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā„ Kāyo Mano aniceco atīto

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati sotasmim pi nibbindati ghānasmim pi nibbindati jivhāya pi nibbindati kāyasmim pi manasmim pi nibbindati nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmi vimuttamhīti nāpaṃ hoti Khīṇa jati vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

(20) *Atītena* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā anicecā anāgatā Kāyo„ Mano aniceco anāgato

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

(21) *Atītena* 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paccuppannaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā anicecā paccuppannā Kāyo„ Mano aniceco paccuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti

**174 (22-24) *Atītena* 4, 5, 6**

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ Sotam Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivha dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Kāyo Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

**175 (25-27) *Atītena* 7, 8, 9**

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ Sotam Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā anattā Kāyo Mano atito anāgato paccuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

**176 (28-30) *Atītena (nava)* 10, 11, 12**

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniceā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā aniceā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

**177 (31-33) *Atītena* 13, 14, 15**

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

**178 (34-36) *Atītena* 16, 17, 18**

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

**179 (37) *Yadanieca (aṭṭhārasa)* 1**

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniceam atitaṃ Yad aniceam

taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ  
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ|| Ghaṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| Jivhā  
aniccā|| Kāyo anicco||

8 Maṇo anicco atito|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ  
dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso  
haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbam||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

### (38) *Yadanicca 2*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ|| yad aniccaṃ  
taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ  
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ|| Ghaṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| Jivhā anic-  
cā|| Kāyo||

8 Maṇo anicco anāgato|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ  
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama  
neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbam||

9 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānāti||

### (39) *Yadanicca 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paccuppannaṃ|| yad  
aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad  
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti  
evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotaṃ|| Ghaṇaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

8 Maṇo anicco paccuppanno|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ  
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama  
neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbam||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

**180** (40-42) *Yadanicca* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam paccuppannam. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā<sup>1</sup> yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti<sup>2</sup> evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ<sup>3</sup> .

4-7 Sotaṃ<sup>4</sup> Ghānaṃ<sup>5</sup> Jivhā dukkhā<sup>6</sup> Kāyo<sup>7</sup>

8 Mano dukkhaṃ atīto anāgato paccuppanno<sup>8</sup> Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama Neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti<sup>9</sup> evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ<sup>10</sup> .

9 Evam passaṃ<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>12</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti<sup>13</sup> .

**181** (43-45) *Yadanicca* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccuppannam<sup>1</sup> yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti<sup>2</sup> Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ<sup>3</sup> .

4-7 Sotaṃ<sup>4</sup> Ghānaṃ<sup>5</sup> Jivhā<sup>6</sup> Kāyo<sup>7</sup>

8 Mano anattā atīto anāgato paccuppanno<sup>8</sup> Yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti<sup>9</sup> Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ<sup>10</sup> .

9 Evam passaṃ<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>12</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti<sup>13</sup> .

**182** (46-48) *Yadanicca* 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā<sup>1</sup> Yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkham<sup>2</sup> Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti<sup>3</sup> Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ<sup>4</sup> .

4-7 Saddā<sup>5</sup> Gandhā<sup>6</sup> Rasā<sup>7</sup> Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>8</sup>

8 Dhammā aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā<sup>9</sup> yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā<sup>10</sup> yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti<sup>11</sup> Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ<sup>12</sup> .

9 Evam passaṃ<sup>13</sup> pa<sup>14</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti<sup>15</sup> .

**183** (49-51) *Yalanicca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā  
yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yam  
dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti

**184** (52-54) *Yalanicca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā  
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso  
attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
datṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yad  
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti  
Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti

**185** (55) *Ajjhatta* (taṇo) 1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ  
Jivhā Kāyo Mano aniccaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti

(56) *Ajjhatta* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ  
Jivhā Kāyo Mano dukkhaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti



(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā<sup>1</sup> || Sotam<sup>1</sup> || Ghānam<sup>1</sup> ||  
 Jivhā<sup>1</sup> || Kāyo<sup>1</sup> || Mano dukkho<sup>1</sup> ||  
 9 Evam passam<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>1</sup> ||

186 (58) *Bāhira* (tayo) 1

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā<sup>1</sup> || Saddā<sup>1</sup> || Gandhā<sup>1</sup> ||  
 Rasā<sup>1</sup> || Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>1</sup> || Dhammā aniccā<sup>1</sup> ||  
 9 Evam passam<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>1</sup> ||

(59) *Bāhira* 2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā<sup>1</sup> || Saddā<sup>1</sup> || Gandhā<sup>1</sup> ||  
 Rasā<sup>1</sup> || Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>1</sup> || Dhammā dukkhā<sup>1</sup> ||

(60) *Bāhira* 3

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā<sup>1</sup> || Saddā<sup>1</sup> || Gandhā<sup>1</sup> ||  
 Rasā<sup>1</sup> || Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>1</sup> || Dhammā aniccā<sup>1</sup> ||  
 9 Evam passam<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>1</sup> ||

Saṭṭhi-peyyālaṃ samattam<sup>1</sup> ||

Tassuddānam<sup>2</sup> ||

Chandenatṭhārasā<sup>3</sup> honti

Atītena ca dve<sup>4</sup> nava<sup>5</sup> ||

Yadaniccātṭhārasā<sup>6</sup> vuttā ||

Tayo ajjhatta-bāhirā<sup>7</sup> ||

Peyyālo saṭṭhiko vutto<sup>8</sup> ||

Buddhenādicebandhunā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Suttantāni saṭṭhi<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> peyyālo samatto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Chandena atṭhā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vatṭhe instead of ca dve

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> navā; S<sup>3</sup> navā; B<sup>2</sup> na<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup>    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccā atṭhā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhattam    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṭṭhitā vuttā; S<sup>1</sup> vutta

<sup>9</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only; B<sup>2</sup> has suttantānam

## CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo 1*

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati<sup>1</sup> || Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo<sup>2</sup> mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā<sup>3</sup> udakappaṇavo ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpamayo vego<sup>4</sup> || yo taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari<sup>2</sup> cakkhusamuddaṃ saūmiṃ<sup>3</sup> sāvatthaṃ<sup>4</sup> sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale titṭhati brāhmaṇo<sup>5</sup> || la

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo vego<sup>4</sup> || Yo taṃ rasamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari jivhāsamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvatthaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale titṭhati brāhmaṇo<sup>5</sup> || la

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dhammamayo vego<sup>4</sup> || yo taṃ dhammavegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari manosamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvatthaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale titṭhati brāhmaṇo<sup>5</sup> || ti

9 Idam avoca satthā<sup>5</sup> ||

Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ saūmibhayaṃ<sup>6</sup> duttaraṃ accatari<sup>7</sup> ||

So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo<sup>7</sup> ||  
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatī<sup>7</sup> ||

188 (2) *Samudda 2*

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> orāsim; S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat mahā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atari; B<sup>2</sup> attani always <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saummiṃ always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāvatthaṃ always <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B saummiṃ sāvatthaṃ sabhayaṃ

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ

bhāsatī<sup>1</sup>. Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo<sup>2</sup>!

3-5 Santi bhikkhave eakkhaviññeyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti<sup>4</sup>! Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmanipajā<sup>5</sup> sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā<sup>6</sup> tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā<sup>7</sup> muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipatāṃ samsāraṃ nativattanti<sup>8</sup>!

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā<sup>9</sup>, la

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū pasamhitā rajanīyā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo<sup>10</sup>. Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmanipajā sadevamanussa yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipatāṃ samsāraṃ nativattanti<sup>11</sup>!

### 189 (3) *Bālisiko*

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virajitā so imaṃ samuddatī sagāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> sarakkhasaṃ saṃmibhayaṃ<sup>7</sup> dutta-  
raṃ<sup>8</sup> accatari<sup>9</sup>

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi  
pahāya dukkham apunabbhavāya  
atthaṅgato so na pamāṇaṃ eti<sup>10</sup>!  
amohayi maccurājanti brūmīti

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko<sup>11</sup> āmisagataṃ baḷisaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya<sup>12</sup> taṃ enaṃ<sup>12</sup> añña-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °brahmanīyā pajāya here only      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samuddā

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> kulaguṇṭhikajātā; S<sup>1-3</sup> gulāguṇḍikajātā

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovattati      <sup>5</sup> See notes of numbers 3-5

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅgahaṃ      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sabhayaṃ      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> suduttaraṃ

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> accarati      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samānaṃ eti; B<sup>1</sup> puneti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bālisako

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kamena

taro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya evaṃ hi so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave maccho gilitabaḷiso<sup>2</sup> baḷisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo baḷisikassa<sup>3</sup> evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cha yime baḷisā lokamiṣṇaṃ anayāya sattānaṃ vyābādhāya<sup>3</sup> pāpinaṃ<sup>4</sup> Katame cha

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso<sup>4</sup> Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato<sup>5</sup> pa.

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā pe.

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā<sup>6</sup> rajaṇīyā Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso<sup>5</sup> Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya<sup>6</sup> tiṭṭhati, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso Mārassa abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisaṃ<sup>7</sup> na anayam āpanno na vyasanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato pa.

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā pe.

15 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā<sup>6</sup> rajaṇīyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso Mārassa abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisaṃ na anayam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti

### 190 (4) *Khīrarakkhena*

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit hi so

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gilabaḷiso; S<sup>3</sup> has gita<sup>o</sup> and B<sup>2</sup> gila omitting baḷiso

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadhāya + B<sup>1-2</sup> gila(B<sup>2</sup> la)baḷiso

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gili<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> gila as before and afterwards

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na aje<sup>o</sup> 7 S<sup>1-3</sup> omit paribhedhi baḷisaṃ here only

vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino|| yo moho so appahino|| tassa parittā ce pi<sup>1</sup> cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> pariyādiyantevāssa<sup>3</sup> cittam|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi, yo doso so atthi yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahino, yo doso so appahino,<sup>4</sup> yo moho so appahino, la .

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahino, yo doso so appahino, yo moho so appahino, tassa parittā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittam|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhū rāgo so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahino, yo doso so appahino, yo moho so appahino

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khururukkho assatto vā nigrodho vā pilakkho<sup>5</sup> vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komarako tam enam puriso tībhāya kudhāriya<sup>6</sup> yato<sup>7</sup> yato ābhindeyya<sup>8</sup> āgaccheyya khiranti .

Evam bhante ,

Tam kissa hetu

Yam hi bhante khiram tam atthiti .

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi, yo doso so atthi, yo moho so atthi, yo rāgo so appahino, yo doso so appahino, yo moho so appahino, tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> rāgo so atthi, yo doso so

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceto pi here only

<sup>2</sup> So all the MSS. ; B<sup>1-2</sup> always ; S<sup>1-3</sup> here only ; further on gacchanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ovassa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe— here

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> milakkhu

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kudhāriyā always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ato here only

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup> ; the other MSS. abhindeyya

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino|| yo moho so appahino|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe<sup>1</sup> Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| yo doso so appahino|| yo moho so appahino|| Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> pariyādiyantevassa cittaṃ|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahino|| pe<sup>1</sup>

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahino|| yo doso so pahino|| yo moho so pahino|| Tassa<sup>2</sup> adhimattā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>3</sup> nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahino|| yo doso so pahino|| yo moho so pahino||

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu pe<sup>1</sup> manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahino|| yo doso so pahino|| yo moho so pahino|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahino|| yo doso so pahino|| yo moho so pahino||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khirarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho<sup>4</sup> vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo therō vassiko|| tam enaṃ puriso tindhāya kuṭṭhāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khiran ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āgaccheyyanti; S<sup>3</sup> gaccheyyanti <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gacchanti

B<sup>1,2</sup> milakkhu as before

No hetam bhante<sup>1</sup> ||

Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>2</sup> ||

Yaṃ hi bhante khiraṃ taṃ natthi<sup>3</sup> ||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi<sup>4</sup> yo doso so natthi<sup>5</sup> yo moho so natthi<sup>6</sup> yo rāgo so pahīno<sup>7</sup> yo doso so pahīno<sup>8</sup> yo moho so pahīno<sup>9</sup> Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti<sup>10</sup> Ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>11</sup> yo rāgo so natthi<sup>12</sup> yo doso so natthi<sup>13</sup> yo moho so natthi<sup>14</sup> yo rāgo so pahīno<sup>15</sup> yo doso so pahīno<sup>16</sup> yo moho so pahīno<sup>17</sup> la<sup>18</sup> Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu rāsesu<sup>19</sup> pe<sup>20</sup> Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi<sup>21</sup> yo doso so natthi<sup>22</sup> yo moho so natthi<sup>23</sup> yo rāgo so pahīno<sup>24</sup> yo doso so pahīno<sup>25</sup> yo moho so pahīno<sup>26</sup> Tassa adhimattā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti<sup>27</sup> ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>28</sup> yo rāgo so natthi<sup>29</sup> yo doso so natthi<sup>30</sup> yo moho so natthi<sup>31</sup> Yo rāgo so pahīno<sup>32</sup> yo doso so pahīno<sup>33</sup> yo moho so pahīno<sup>34</sup> ti

### 191 (5) Koṭṭhiko

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>1</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye<sup>2</sup> ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallaṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi<sup>3</sup> ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca<sup>4</sup> || Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa samyojanaṃ<sup>5</sup> Jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> Koṭṭhito as usual

samyojanam|| Mano dhammānam samyojanam dhammā  
manassa samyojananti||

4 Na kho āvuso Kōṭṭhika cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam  
na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubha-  
yam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyoja-  
nam|| Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam na rasā jivhāya  
samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati  
chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| Na mano dham-  
mānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam||  
yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo  
tam tattha samyojanam||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo <sup>1</sup> odāto ca bali-  
vaddo ekena damena <sup>2</sup> vā yottena vā samyuttassu|| Yo nu kho  
evaṃ vadeyya <sup>3</sup> kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa sam-  
yojanam|| odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyoja-  
nanti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso, ||

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa sam-  
yojanam|| na pi <sup>3</sup> odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa  
samyojanam|| yena ca kho ekena damena <sup>4</sup> vā yottena vā  
samyuttā|| tam tattha samyojanam|| Evam eva kho  
āvuso na cakkhurūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa  
samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppaj-  
jati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pe|| Na jivhā  
rasānam samyojanam|| la|| Na mano dhammānam samyo-  
janam na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha  
tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha  
samyojanam||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso <sup>5</sup> rūpānam samyojanam abhavissa  
rūpā vā <sup>6</sup> cakkhussa samyojanam <sup>7</sup> na yidaṃ brahmacariya-  
vāso paññāyetha <sup>8</sup> sammādukkhakkhayāya yasmā ca kho  
āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> obaddo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dāmena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāpi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dāmena as B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cakkhucāvuso; S<sup>3</sup> cakkhuñcāvuso

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add abhavissa

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññāyati always



samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppa-  
jati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmac-  
ariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||<sup>1</sup> pa||

Jivhā vā āvuso<sup>2</sup> rasānaṃ samyojanam abhavissa|| ras-  
vā jivhāya samyojanam nayidaṃ<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyavā-  
so paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvus-  
so na jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanam|| na rasā jivhāya samyo-  
janam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati cha-  
andarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavā-  
so paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|| pa|| Mano vā āvus-  
so dhammānaṃ samyojanam abhavissa|| dhammā vā manass-  
aṃ samyojanam nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha  
sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvusso na man-  
assa dhammānaṃ samyojanam|| na dhammā manassa samyo-  
janam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajja-  
ti chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahma-  
cariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||

7 Imiṇā<sup>4</sup> petam<sup>5</sup> āvuso pariyayena veditabbaṃ yathā  
na cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhuss-  
aṃ samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppa-  
jati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pa|| Na jivhā  
rasānaṃ samyojanam|| pe|| Na mano dhammānaṃ sam-  
yojanam|| na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tatthā  
tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam<sup>6</sup> tatthā  
samyojanam||

8 Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu<sup>7</sup> passat  
Bhagava cakkhunā rūpaṃ|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi  
suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| pe|| Samvijjati kho āvus-  
so Bhagavato jivhā sāyati Bhagavā jivhāya rasaṃ cha-  
andarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagava||  
Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano jānāti<sup>7</sup> Bhagava||

<sup>1</sup> In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly inter-  
mixed in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Jivhācāvuso

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmā

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> only; S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> tadaminā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> metam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vijjānāti

manasā dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi<sup>1</sup> suvimuttacitto Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso<sup>2</sup> pariyāyena veditabbaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathā na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Na sotam Na ghānaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Na kāyo Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti<sup>1</sup>.

### 192 (6) Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Kāmabhū Kosambiyaṃ viharanti (Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāpā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>1</sup>||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca<sup>1</sup>. Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Ānanda cakkhuṃ rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammā manassa saṃyojananti<sup>1</sup>

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo<sup>1</sup> taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup>. Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo<sup>1</sup> taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is complete in B<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena<sup>1</sup> vā yottena vā samyuttā assu|| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojanam<sup>2</sup> yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā<sup>3</sup> tam tattha samyojanam|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rupānam samyojanam<sup>4</sup> na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| Na jivhā<sup>5</sup> pa<sup>6</sup>|| Na mano<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup> yaṇi ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojananti ||

### 193 (7) Udāyī

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī Kosambiyaṃ viharanti (Ghositārāme)||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisalānā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā<sup>9</sup> ovītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca|| Yatheva nu<sup>2</sup> kho āvuso Ānanda ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivāto pakāsito iti pi ayaṃ kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evaṃ evaṃ<sup>5</sup> viññāṇam pidam ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātum<sup>3</sup> iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti<sup>4</sup>||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyī ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivāto pakāsito iti pāyam<sup>1</sup> kāyo anattāti, sakkā evaṃ evaṃ<sup>5</sup> viññāṇam pi<sup>6</sup> ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātum|| iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattāti||

4-6 Cakkhuṇca āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññāṇanti||

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS. here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatra      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttāni<sup>o</sup> always      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> piyam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> idaṃ

Evam āvusoti||| .

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca <sup>1</sup> paccayo cakkhaviññāṇassa <sup>2</sup> uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso <sup>3</sup> nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhaviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

7-8 Jivhācāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvuso ti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārim <sup>4</sup> ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadālikkhaṇḍhaṃ ujum navakam <sup>5</sup> akukkukajātāṃ <sup>6</sup> tam evam mūle

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oviññāṇam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> aparisesā always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kuṭhārim

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> ujukam navaṃ; B<sup>2</sup> navam, the other word being indistinct and erased

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> akukkajājātāṃ; B<sup>2</sup> akkujājātāṃ

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetv.  
pattavattin<sup>1</sup> vinibbhujjeyya<sup>2</sup>|| So tattha pheggun  
nādhigaccheyya kuto sūram||

11 Evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu<sup>3</sup> phassāyatanesi  
nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ<sup>4</sup> samanupassati|| so evaṃ  
asamanupassanto<sup>6</sup> na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ  
na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva<sup>7</sup> parinibbā  
yati|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ  
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

### 194 (8) Ādittena

1 Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ  
desissāmi tam suṇātha|| Katamo ca so bhikkhave āditta  
pariyāyo dhammapariyāyo?

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalūkāya ādittāya sam-  
pajjalitāya sajjotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ  
na tveva cakkhuvīññeyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittag-  
gāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam<sup>8</sup> vā bhikkhave viññāpaṃ  
tittamānaṃ titttheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā  
tasmim ce<sup>9</sup> samaye kālaṃ kareyya tñānam etaṃ vijjati,  
yaṃ dvinnam<sup>10</sup> gatinam aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nira-  
yaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

3 Imaṃ khvāham<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ  
vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena  
sompajjalitena sajjotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ  
na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittag-  
gāho|| nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññāpaṃ tiṭ-  
thamānaṃ titttheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā, tas-  
mim ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya tñānam etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ  
dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā  
tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

4 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavam disvā evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovattṭhaṃ    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> vinibhajjeyya; B<sup>2</sup> has a single j

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> chassu    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> nāttaniyaṃ    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samanū    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccattaññeva; B<sup>2</sup> paccattaññeva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> gathitaṃ always    <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup> always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dinnaṃ always

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibbhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

5 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibbhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho, Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

6 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi, Varam bhikkhave tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibbhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

7 Imaṃ khvāham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi, Varam bhikkhave suttaṃ<sup>3</sup> suttaṃ kho panāham bhikkhave vañjhaṃ<sup>4</sup> jivitaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> vadāmi apbalaṃ jivitaṇaṃ vadāmi momūhaṃ jivitaṇaṃ vadāmi<sup>6</sup>, na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yatharūpaṇaṃ vitakkānaṃ vasagato sanghaṃ bhindeyya, Imaṃ khvāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe— instead of imaṃ<sup>o</sup> vadāmi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khavāhaṃ; S<sup>3</sup> khumāhaṃ

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sottaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṃjaṃ; B<sup>1</sup> vajjaṃ; B<sup>2</sup> vajjhaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jivitāya; and the sequel is missing till sajotibbhūtāya

<sup>6</sup> momūhaṃ . . . vadāmi is missing in S<sup>1</sup>

bhikkhave vañjhaṃ jīvitaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> ādinaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi||

8 Tattha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati||

Tiṭṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti cakkhum aniccaṃ rūpā aniccā cakkhaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| cakkhusamphasso anicco yaṃ pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ

9 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti sotam aniccaṃ saddā aniccā sotaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ sotasamphasso<sup>3</sup> anicco<sup>4</sup> yaṃ pidam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ

10 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena nakhacchedanena<sup>4</sup> ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti ghānam aniccaṃ gandhā aniccā ghānaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ ghānasamphasso anicco yaṃ pidam ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ la tam pi aniccaṃ

11 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ jivhāsamphasso anicco yaṃ pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

12 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti kāyo anicco phoṭṭhabbā

<sup>1</sup> vañjhaṃ (written vajjaṃ) jīvitaṇaṃ is to be found in B<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatra

<sup>3</sup> This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccaṃ is missing both in S<sup>1-3</sup> by mistake rather than for abbreviating

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nasa<sup>o</sup>

aniceā kāyaviññāṇam aniccaṃ kāyasamphasso anicco||  
Yam pidam kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

13 Tiṭṭhatu tāva suttaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi  
karomi|| Iti mano aniceo dhammā aniccā manoviññāṇam  
aniccaṃ manosamphasso anicco yam pidam manosa-  
mphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-  
khusmi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi  
nibbindati cakkhusamphasso pi nibbindati. pe|| yam pidam  
manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā  
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmīn<sup>1</sup> pi nibbindati||  
Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ  
vimuttamhīti ñāṇaṃ hoti. Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-  
cariyaṃ kataṃ karanīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

15 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo  
ti

### 195 (9) *Ĥatthapādūpamā* 1

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ paññā-  
yati|| pādesu sati abhikkamapaṭikkamo paññāyati|| pabbesu  
sati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> paññāyati kucchisimīṃ sati  
jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati||

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ sati cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||  
pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ  
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| pa|| manasmiṃ sati manosāmphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanaṃ na  
paññāyati|| pādesu asati abhikkamapaṭikkamo na paññā-  
yati|| pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ na paññāyati  
kucchisimīṃ asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati.

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ asati cakkhu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam, the preceding words missing from yam  
pidam. . . .

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samiñjana°; B<sup>2</sup> samañchana° both always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add, la



samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkha-  
vā, pe|| jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati  
pa<sup>1</sup>|| Manasmin asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajja  
ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

### 196 (10) *Haṭṭhapādūpamā* 2

1-4 Haṭṭhesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ hoti<sup>1</sup>  
pādesusati<sup>2</sup> omanosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ  
sukhaṃ dukkhanti ||

Samudda-vaggo<sup>2</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

Dve Samuddā Bālisiko<sup>4</sup>

Khīrarukkhena Koṭṭhiko<sup>5</sup>

Kāmabhū Udāyī<sup>6</sup> ceva||

Ādittena ca aṭṭhamam||

Haṭṭhapādūpamā dve<sup>7</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti<sup>8</sup> ||

## CHAPTER V ĀSĪVISAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

### 197 (1) *Āsīvisā*

1-2 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam|| pa<sup>1</sup> āmantesi|| Bhagavā etad avoca||<sup>9</sup>

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā<sup>10</sup> uggatejā ghora-  
visā|| Atha purisa āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo  
sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo|| tam enaṃ<sup>11</sup> evaṃ vadeyyum||  
Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā

<sup>1</sup> The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tatruḍo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bālisako; S<sup>3</sup> bālisiko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> koṭṭhito

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> Udāyī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dveti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āsī always <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> eṇam; S<sup>1</sup> ena

kālena kāmam vuttāpetabbā kālena kāmam nahāpetabbā<sup>1</sup> kālena kāmam bhojetabbā kālena kāmam pavesetabbā<sup>2</sup> || yadā ca kho te ambho purisa imesaṃ catunnam āsivisaṇam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisāṇam aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppiṇṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> tato tvam ambho purisa maraṇam vā nigacchissasi<sup>3</sup> maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> | yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohi<sup>5</sup> ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisaṇam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisāṇam yena vā tena vā palāyetha<sup>6</sup> | tam enam vadeyyuṃ<sup>7</sup> || Ime te ambho purisa pañcavadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā<sup>4</sup> yattheva nam passissāma<sup>5</sup> tattheva jīvītāvoropessāmā<sup>6</sup> | yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohi<sup>7</sup>

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisaṇam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisāṇam bhito pañcannam vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha<sup>8</sup> | tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ<sup>9</sup> | Ayaṇ te ambho purisa chaṭṭho antaracarā vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho yattheva nam passissāmi<sup>6</sup> tattheva<sup>7</sup> siro pātessāmiti<sup>8</sup> | yan te ambo purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohi<sup>9</sup>

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisaṇam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisāṇam bhito pañcannam vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhito chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha<sup>10</sup> || so passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ yaññiyad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suñña-kaññeva paviseyya<sup>11</sup> | yaññiyadeva bhājanam parimaseyya tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya<sup>12</sup> | tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ<sup>13</sup> || Idāni ambho purisa imam suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātakā<sup>9</sup> vadhissanti<sup>10</sup> || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohi<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nahā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvesetabbā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nigacchasi; S<sup>1-3</sup> nigacchissati

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anubandhā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passāma

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> passāmi; B<sup>2</sup> passissati

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts te

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pātessatī; S<sup>1-3</sup> siro vapatissāmiti

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> corāgāmaghātā; S<sup>1</sup> corāghātā; S<sup>3</sup> coraghātā

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pavisanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisā nam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhito chatthassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhito corānaṃ gāmaghātakānaṃ <sup>1</sup> yena va tena vā palāyetha<sup>2</sup> || So passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavam orimantīraṃ sāsankaṃ sappatibhayar pārimantīraṃ khemam appatibhayaṃ na cassa nāvā santāraṇi uttāraresetuvā <sup>3</sup> apārāpāraṅgamanāya<sup>4</sup> .

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evaṃ assa Ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimantīraṃ sāsankaṃ sappatibhayaṃ pārimantīraṃ khemam appatibhayaṃ natthica nāvā santāraṇi uttāraresetu vā aparāpāraṅgamanāya Yam nūnaṃ tiṇakattha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhivā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno <sup>5</sup> sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti<sup>6</sup> .

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-kattha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhivā taṃ kullaṃ nissaya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyya<sup>7</sup> . tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tittḥati brāhmaṇo .

10 Upamaṃ kho myāyaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayaṃ cettha<sup>8</sup> attho .

11 Cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisa ti kho bhikkhave catunnetam mahābhūtānaṃ adbhivacanāṃ<sup>9</sup> pathavidhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā .

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcaneṭam upādānakkhandhānaṃ adbhivacanam seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa<sup>10</sup> .

13 Chattho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adbhivacanāṃ<sup>11</sup> .

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam<sup>12</sup> ajjhattikānaṃ adbhivacanāṃ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tuc-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ghātānaṃ      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttara      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nacassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāyā° always      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayañcevettha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetaṃ

chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati, pa, jivhato ce pi nam bhikkhave, pa, manato ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati

15 Corā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave channam<sup>1</sup> bāhirānam āyatanānam adbhivacanam, cakkhu bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu, sotam bhikkhave, la, ghānam bhikkhave, pa, jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rasesu, kāyo bhikkhave, pa, mano bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu

16 Mahā udakaṇṇavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam<sup>2</sup> oghānam adbhivacanam, kāmoghassa bhavoghassa diṭṭhoghassa avijjoghassa

17 Orinam tiram sāsāṅkam sappatibhayan ti kho bhikkhave sakkāyassetam adbhivacanam

18 Pārimam tiram khemam appaṭibhayan ti kho bhikkhave nibbānassetam adbhivacanam

19 Kullam ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam atṭhangikassa maggassa adbhivacanam seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhiyā pa sammāsammādhissā<sup>3</sup>

20 Hatthehi ca padēhi ca vāyamo ti kho bhikkhave viriyārambhassetam adbhivacanam

21 Tīṇo pāraṇāgato thāle tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhave arahato etam adbhivacanam ti

### 198 (2) *Rato*

3 Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva<sup>5</sup> dhamme sukkhasomanassabālulo vilarati, yoni<sup>6</sup> cassa āradhī hoti āsavānam khayāya, Katamēhi tihi Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti<sup>7</sup> bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam anuyutto

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> catunnetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhi, pa, sammādhī

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of the ending *ssa* of the preceding word

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭheceva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yoni always

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

4 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti<sup>1</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī<sup>2</sup> yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṇvutam viharantam abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ<sup>3</sup> tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṇvaram āpajjati<sup>4</sup> Sotena saddam sutvā<sup>5</sup> Ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā<sup>6</sup> Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>7</sup> Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittagāhī hoti<sup>8</sup> yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṇvutam viharantam abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṇvaram āpajjati<sup>9</sup>

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātumahāpathe ajaññaratho<sup>2</sup> yutto assa<sup>3</sup> odhasatapato<sup>4</sup> tam enaṃ dakkho<sup>5</sup> yoggācariyo assadammasārathī abhirūhivā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo<sup>6</sup> gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodam<sup>7</sup> gahetvā yenicchakam yadicchakam sāreyya pi paecchāsāreyya<sup>8</sup> pi | Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ channaṃ indriyānaṃ ārakkhāya sikkhati<sup>9</sup> saṃyamāya sikkhati<sup>10</sup> damāya sikkhati<sup>11</sup> upasamāya sikkhati<sup>12</sup>

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti :

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso ābāraṃ āhāreti<sup>1</sup> neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṇsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya<sup>2</sup> iti purāṇaṇca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi<sup>3</sup> navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi<sup>4</sup> yatrā<sup>5</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anvāssaveyyuṃ    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āhaññā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert ṭhito

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> odhastā<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovantara<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovattana<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anurakkho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rajjuyo    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pattodakam    <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hareyyapi<sup>o</sup> hareyya

<sup>9</sup> damāya sikkhati is missing in B<sup>1</sup>    <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppādessāmi

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yatrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya<sup>1</sup> || seyyathā<sup>2</sup> vā pana akkham abbhañ-  
jeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya<sup>3</sup> ||  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti || neva  
davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad  
eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā  
brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihañ-  
khāmi na vaṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi || yātrā ca me  
bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cāti ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti ||

8 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto  
hoti ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya  
āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti || Rattiyā  
paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi  
dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti || rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ  
dakkhiṇeṇa passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādāṃ accā-  
dhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā ||  
rattiyā pacchimamaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇaṃ nisa-  
jjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto  
hoti ||

9 Imehi kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu tihi dhammehi saman-  
nāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo  
viharati yoni<sup>5</sup> cassa āraddhā<sup>6</sup> hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti ||

### 199 (3) Kummo

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyaṇha-  
samayaṃ anunaditire gocarapasuto ahosi<sup>1</sup> siṅgālo pi kho  
bhikkhave sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditire gocarapasuto  
ahosi ||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam  
dūrato va gocarapasutaṃ<sup>7</sup> || disvāna soṇḍipancimāni<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rohana°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds pi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nittaraṇa°

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yonī

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āraddho

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> soṇḍipaṇca° always

angāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tuṇhībhūto samṭkasāyati

5 Siṅgalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṃ kacchapam dūrato va disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā kummaṃ kacchapam paccupaṭṭhito<sup>1</sup> ahosi Yadāyam kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcimanam aṅgānam aṇṇataraṃ vā aṇṇataraṃ vā aṅgam abhininnāmessati tattheva naṃ gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmiti<sup>2</sup>.

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcimanam aṅgānam<sup>2</sup> aṇṇataraṃ vā aṇṇataraṃ vā aṅgam na abhininnāmesi<sup>3</sup> atha siṅgalo kummamhā nibbijja<sup>4</sup> pakkāmi otāram alabhamāno

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā satatam samitam paccupaṭṭhito Appevanāmaham imesaṃ cakkhuto vā otāram labheyyaṃ|| pa. jīvāto vā otāram labheyyaṃ pa manato vā otāram labheyyaṃti

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhūndriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkbatha cakkhūndriyam cakkhūndriye saṃvaram āpajjatha Sotena saddaṃ sutvā<sup>5</sup> Ghāṇena gandham ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā Manasā dhammam viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuyyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ<sup>5</sup> viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkbatha manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjatha|| Yato<sup>6</sup> tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha, atha tumhehi<sup>7</sup> pi Māro pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kummamhā va siṅgalo ti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oṭṭhitam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> puts here the negation na

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhininnāmi + S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbijjati <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tumhe

Kummo va <sup>1</sup> aṅṅāni sake kapāle  
 samodaham bhikkhu manovitakko.  
 anissito aññam aheṭṭhayāno <sup>2</sup>  
 parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci <sup>3</sup> ti .

## 200 (4) *Dārukkhandha* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam <sup>4</sup> viharati  
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre.

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham  
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānaṃ . disvāna bhikkhū  
 āmantesi Pussatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantaṃ  
 dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānanti .

Evam bhante .

3 Sacce kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho <sup>5</sup> na orimantīraṃ  
 upagacchati na pārīmantīraṃ upagacchati na majjhe  
 saṃsīdissati na thale ussīdissati <sup>6</sup> na manussagāho <sup>7</sup>  
 bhavissati <sup>8</sup> na amanussagāho bhavissati na āvattagāho  
 bhavissati na antopūti bhavissati evaṃ hi so bhikkhave  
 dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapono  
 samuddapabbhāro Tam kissa hetu samuddaninno bhik-  
 khave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapono samuddapab-  
 bhāro . Evam eva kho bhikkhave sacce tumhe pi na  
 orimantīraṃ upagacchatha na pārīmantīraṃ upagac-  
 chatha <sup>9</sup> na majjhe saṃsīdissatha na thale ussīdissatha <sup>10</sup>  
 na manussagāho hessatha na amanussagāho hessatha <sup>11</sup>  
 na āvattagāho hessatha <sup>10</sup> na antopūti bhavissatha evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yathākummo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aheṭṭha<sup>b</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> apothamāno; B<sup>2</sup> ahemayamāno

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na upa<sup>a</sup> kiñci (S<sup>1</sup> cī) <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ayojjhāyaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rukkhakkhandho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ussārissati; B<sup>2</sup> uharissati always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oggāho always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gahe-; B<sup>2</sup> gahissati (or -tha) always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upagacchetha . . . etha; S<sup>1</sup> upagacchittha . . .  
 atha; S<sup>3</sup> upagacchittha . . . ittha

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ussitadi<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> ussāri<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gahessatha; B<sup>2</sup> gahissati; S<sup>1</sup> gahessati



tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā<sup>1</sup> || Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>2</sup> nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā ti<sup>3</sup> ||

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup> || Kim nu kho bhante orimantīram<sup>5</sup> || Kim pārīmantīram<sup>6</sup> || Ko majjhe<sup>7</sup> saṃsādo<sup>8</sup> || Ko thale ussādo<sup>9</sup> || Ko manussagāho<sup>10</sup> || Ko amanussagāho<sup>11</sup> || Ko āvaṭṭagāho<sup>12</sup> || Ko antopūtibhavo ti<sup>13</sup> ||

5 Orimantīran ti kho bhikkhu<sup>14</sup> channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanaṃ<sup>15</sup> ||

6 Pārīmantīran ti kho bhikkhu channaṃ<sup>16</sup> bāhirānam āyatanānam adhivacanaṃ<sup>17</sup> ||

7 Majjhe saṃsādo<sup>18</sup> ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adhivacanaṃ<sup>19</sup> ||

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asminānassetam adhivacanaṃ<sup>20</sup> ||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho<sup>21</sup> || Idha bhikkhu gihi saṃsattho viharati, sahanandi sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā<sup>22</sup> tesu<sup>23</sup> yogam āpajjati<sup>24</sup>, ayam vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho<sup>25</sup> ||

10 Katamo ca<sup>26</sup> bhikkhu amanussagāho<sup>27</sup> || Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇḍhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati, imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho<sup>28</sup> ||

11 Āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanaṃ<sup>29</sup> ||

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhavo<sup>30</sup> || Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussilo hoti<sup>31</sup> pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño<sup>32</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> majjho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃsādo ; B<sup>2</sup> saṃsarito

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ussāro

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetam

<sup>6</sup> As before ; majjho in S<sup>3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attano

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have vo which seems to be erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūtiavassuto ka-  
sambujāto <sup>1</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti ||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato  
avidūre ṭhito hoti ||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca <sup>2</sup> ||  
Ahaṃ kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi || na pāri-  
mantīram upagacchāmi || na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi || na  
thale ussīdissāmi <sup>2</sup> || na maṃ <sup>3</sup> manussagāho gahissati <sup>4</sup> ||  
na amanussagāho gahissati || na āvaṭṭagāho gahissati || na  
antopūti bhavissāmi || labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato  
santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan ti ||

13 Tena hi tvam Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādehīti <sup>5</sup> ||  
Gamissantī bhante gāvo vacchagiddhinyoti ||

Niyyādeheva <sup>6</sup> tvam Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo ti ||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyā-  
detvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā  
Bhagavantam etad avoca || Niyyādītā <sup>7</sup> bhante sāmikā-  
naṃ gāvo labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbaj-  
jam labheyyam upasampadan ti ||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike  
pabbajjam alattha upasampadam acirūpasampanno ca  
panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakatṭho pe ||

16 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Nando araham aho si ||

### 201 (5) *Dārukkhandho* 2

1 Evam me sutam <sup>8</sup> || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilā-  
yam <sup>9</sup> viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire ||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukkhandham  
Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ disvāna bhikkhū  
āmantesi || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amun ma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kasambukajāto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṃsīdissāmi; B<sup>2</sup> osīdissāmi; B<sup>1</sup> ussārissami

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gahissati always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> niyyāte° always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyādehivā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> niyyātītā; B<sup>1</sup> niyyātā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kimilāyam

hantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamā-  
nan ti

Evam bhante

3 Vitthāretabbam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup>

4 Evam vutto<sup>2</sup> āyasma Kimbilo<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam. etad  
avoca Kim nu kho bhante orimantīram Vitthāretaḅbo<sup>4</sup>  
pe<sup>4</sup>

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo<sup>11</sup>. Idha Kimbila  
bhikkhu aññataraṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti  
yathārūpāya āpattiyā<sup>5</sup> vuṭṭhānam paññāyati ayaṃ  
vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti

## 202 (6) *Acassuto*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavat-  
thusmiṃ<sup>6</sup> Nigrodhārāme

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ<sup>7</sup> Sakyā-  
naṃ<sup>8</sup> naṇaṃ santhāgāraṃ<sup>9</sup> acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhā-  
vuṭṭhaṃ<sup>10</sup> samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā  
manussabhiṭṭena

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkamissa upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisiddissa

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bha-  
gavantam etad avocum Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ  
Sakyānaṃ naṇaṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ anajjhāvut-  
thaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> has only pa and B<sup>2</sup> sacc . . . na  
orimantīraṃ la; see the preceding sutta

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutto

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimilo-la always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has only pa; B<sup>2</sup> la

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts here na which B<sup>2</sup> puts after vuṭṭhānaṃ

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappila° always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kapilavatthuvāsinaṃ-sino always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sakkānaṃ

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sandhāgāraṃ always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovuṭṭhaṃ always

bhūtena<sup>1</sup> tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paribhuñjatu<sup>1</sup> |  
Bhagavatā pathamam paribhuttam paccā Kāpilavatthavā  
Sakyā paribhuñjissanti<sup>1</sup> tad assa Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sak-  
yānaṃ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti<sup>1</sup> |

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibbhāvena<sup>1</sup> ||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsa-  
naṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-  
khiṇaṃ katvā yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅka-  
maṃsu<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharīṃ santhāgāraṃ  
santharitvā<sup>1</sup> āsanaṃ paṇṇāpetvā udakamaṇikam patiṭ-  
thāpetvā telappadipam āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅka-  
maṃsu<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ ||  
Sabbasantharīṃ santhataṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante santhāgāraṃ āsa-  
nāni paṇṇattāni udakamaṇiko patiṭṭhāpito telappadipo  
āropito<sup>1</sup> yassadāni Bhagavā kalam maññatīti<sup>1</sup> |

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya  
saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ  
tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā<sup>3</sup> santhā-  
gāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimam thambhaṃ nissāya puratthā-  
bhīmukho nisīdi<sup>1</sup> Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhā-  
letvā<sup>3</sup> santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā paccchimam<sup>4</sup> bhittim<sup>5</sup> nissā-  
ya puratthābhīmukho nisīdi Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkha-  
tvā<sup>6</sup> Kāpilavatthavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā  
santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimam<sup>7</sup> bhittim<sup>5</sup> nissāya  
paccchimukhā<sup>8</sup> nisidimsu<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkha-  
tvā<sup>1</sup> ||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sakye bahudeva  
rattim dhammīyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā sa-  
muttejitvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi<sup>1</sup> Abhikkantā kho  
Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kalam maññathāti<sup>1</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> puts dh instead of th; B<sup>2</sup> has sabbasandha-  
raṇasandhataṃ sandhāgāraṃ sandharitvā

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> and B<sup>1</sup> (with change of th to dh); S<sup>1</sup> omits  
santharim (by blunder of the copyist); B<sup>2</sup> sabbasandha-  
raṇasandhataṃ

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pakkhālītvā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paccchim<sup>1</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhittam<sup>1</sup>      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> purakkhītvā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puratthim<sup>1</sup>      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paccchimābhīmukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavattavā Sakyā Bhagavato patissutvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavattavesu Sakyesu āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi|| Vigatathīnamiddho<sup>1</sup> kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho paṭibhātu<sup>2</sup> taṃ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikaṭhā<sup>3</sup> piṭṭhi me<sup>4</sup> āgilāyati tam aham āyamiṣṣāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paṇassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṅghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi|| pāde pādama accādhāya sato sampajāṇo utthānasāmaṇṇam manasi karitvā||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paṇassosum||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Avassutapariyāyaṃ ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṃ ca taṃ suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasi karoṭha bhāsiṣṣāmīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paṇassosum||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||<sup>6</sup>

11 Katham āvuso<sup>7</sup> avassuto hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>8</sup> adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe<sup>8</sup> vyāpajjati|| anupatṭhitakāyasatī<sup>9</sup> viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajjānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ohina<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭibhantu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammī<sup>o</sup> as usual

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piṭṭhimme

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> catugguṇaṃ ; S<sup>1</sup> seems to have catuggaṇaṃ

<sup>6</sup> The second part of this paragraph, from sādhuṇaṃ is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathañcāvuso

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> and S<sup>1</sup> has piyarūpaṃ

<sup>9</sup> Sometimes °sati ; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca here and further on

nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiya-rūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupatthitakāyasati viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathā bhuttam nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

12 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhu-viññeyesu rūpesu|| gha|| avassuto jivhāviññeyesu rasesu pa|| avassuto manoviññeyesu dhammesu|| Evam viharim cāvuso bhikkhum<sup>1</sup> cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva<sup>2</sup> Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam|| la|| Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam|| la|| Manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso naḷagāraṃ vā tipāgāraṃ vā sukkham kolāpaṃ terovassikam<sup>3</sup> puratthimāya ce pi nam<sup>3</sup> disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāram labhettha aggi ārammaṇam pacchhimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya|| la|| uttarāya ce pi nam disāya|| dakkhiṇāya ce pi nam disāya|| hetthimato<sup>4</sup> ce pi nam uparimato<sup>5</sup> ce pi nam|| yato kutoci<sup>6</sup> ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāram labhettha aggi ārammaṇam|| Evam eva kho āvuso evam viharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam la|| Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati|| Manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam||

14 Evam viharim cāvuso bhikkhum rūpā adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosi|| saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharī . . bhikkhu; B<sup>2</sup> has viharī . . . bhikkhum

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> labhettha always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> here and further on, not always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hetthito; S<sup>3</sup> hetthato

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> uparito ° S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ci here and further on

bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> gandhā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto saddādhibhūto gandhādhibhūto rasādhibhūto phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto dhammādhibhūto <sup>1</sup> adhibhūto <sup>2</sup> anadhibhū <sup>3</sup> adhibhaṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā<sup>4</sup> dukkhavipakā āyatijarāmaraṇi<sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> .

Evam kho āvuso avassuto hoti<sup>1</sup> .

15 Kathaṃ cāvuso anavassuto hoti<sup>1</sup> .

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe <sup>6</sup> nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe <sup>6</sup> na vyāpajjati upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti pa<sup>1</sup> Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā la Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu<sup>1</sup> la anavassuto manovīññeyyesu dhammesu Evaṃ viharāṃ cāvuso bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto ca pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammanāṃ pa<sup>1</sup> Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> Manato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ .

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā<sup>7</sup> vā

<sup>1</sup> In this part, from rūpādhibhūto, S<sup>1-3</sup> have abhibhū . . instead of adhibhū . . . <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

• <sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sa (S<sup>3</sup> ya-) dārā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āyatiṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit rūpe as before

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have °sālāṃ ; B<sup>1</sup> also without kuṭāgāra<sup>o</sup>

bahalamattikā<sup>1</sup> addāvalepanā<sup>2</sup> puratthimāya ce pi na<sup>3</sup> disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhettha aggi otāraṃ na labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ la paccchimāya ce pi na<sup>4</sup> uttarāya ce pi na<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇāya ce pi na<sup>6</sup> hetṭhimato ce pi na<sup>7</sup> uparimato<sup>8</sup> ce pi na<sup>9</sup> yato kuto ci ce pi na<sup>10</sup> puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhettha aggi otāraṃ na labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ. Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃviharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi na<sup>11</sup> Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ pe<sup>12</sup> manato ce pi na<sup>13</sup> Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ

17 Evaṃ vihārī āvuso bhikkhu<sup>14</sup> rūpe adhibhosi na rūpā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu saddā bhikkhu adhibhosi na saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu gandhe bhikkhu<sup>15</sup> adhibhosi na gandho bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu rase bhikkhu adhibhosi na rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rupādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto<sup>16</sup> adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhavike sadare<sup>17</sup> dukkhavipāke āyatijātijaramaraṇiye<sup>18</sup>

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotīti

18 Atha kho Bhagavā utṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ ānantesi. Sādhū sādhū Moggalāna sādhū kho tvam<sup>19</sup> Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ avassutapariyāyaṇa anavassutapariyāyaṇa abhāsīti<sup>20</sup>

19 Idam avocāsmā Mahā-Moggalāno samanunño

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> o'mattikāma<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> olimpanā; B<sup>2</sup> onclamanā

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hetṭhato . . . uparito

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhum; B<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhibhū anabhibhūto; B<sup>1</sup> adds kecihi kilesehi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sadāre

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ayatim<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> o'maraṇiye

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ābhāsīti



satthā ahosi|| attamanū te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Mogga  
lānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandimsu <sup>1</sup>||

### 203 (7) *Dukkhadhammā*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkha-  
dhammānaṃ samudayañca <sup>2</sup> atthagamañ ca yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti|| tathā kho pañassa kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa  
kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāma-  
mucchā kāmāpariḷāho so nānuseti|| Tathā kho pañassa  
cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho <sup>3</sup> hoti|| yathā carantaṃ  
abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānususun-  
ti <sup>4</sup>||

4 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu <sup>5</sup> sabbesaṃ yeva dukkha-  
dhammānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti || Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa  
atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā  
Iti viññānaṃ iti viññānaṃ samudayo iti viññānaṃ  
atthagamo ti|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ  
yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca  
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā diṭṭhā honti  
yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāma-  
sneho kāmamucchā kāmāpariḷāho so nānuseti|| Seyya-  
thāpi bhikkhave āṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā puṇṇā āṅgāra-  
naṃ vitacehikānaṃ <sup>6</sup> vitadhūmaṇaṃ <sup>7</sup> atha puriso āga-  
cheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭi-  
kulo tam enaṃ <sup>8</sup> dve balavanto purisā nānābāhasu gahetvā  
tam āṅgārakāsum upakaddheyyuṃ|| so iticiticeva <sup>9</sup> kāyaṃ  
sannāmeyya || Tam kissa hetu|| Nātañhi <sup>10</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> abhinanduntī||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert assādañca ādinavañca <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anubandho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nānuseti here and further on <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vita°

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> thitadhumānaṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eṇa

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> iticitimeva

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nānāñhi; S<sup>3</sup> has nānatañhi, the letters na ta  
being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti<sup>1</sup> Inaṃ khvāham aṅgārakāsum papatissāmi<sup>2</sup> tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā gacchāmi maraṇa-mattaṃ vā dukkhanti<sup>3</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpanā kāmā ditṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamuccchā kāmaparilāho so nānuseti<sup>4</sup>

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup> yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusakanti Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso bahukaṇṭakaṃ<sup>3</sup> dāyaṃ paviseyya<sup>4</sup> tassa purato pi kaṇṭako pacchato pi kaṇṭako uttarato pi kaṇṭako dakkhiṇato pi kaṇṭako hetṭhato pi kaṇṭako uparito pi kaṇṭako so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca paṭikkameyya Mā maṃ kaṇṭako ti Evam eva<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ<sup>6</sup> ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye<sup>7</sup> kaṇṭako ti

7 Iti viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditaḥho

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti<sup>1</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>2</sup> adhimuccati<sup>3</sup> apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati<sup>4</sup> anupaṭṭhitakāyasati<sup>5</sup> ca viharati parittacetaso<sup>6</sup> taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim<sup>7</sup> yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>8</sup> la Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>9</sup> la Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati<sup>10</sup> apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati<sup>11</sup> anupaṭṭhitakāyasati<sup>12</sup> ca viharati parittacetaso<sup>13</sup> taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim<sup>14</sup> yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>15</sup> Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti<sup>16</sup>

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti<sup>1</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>2</sup> nādhimuccati<sup>3</sup> apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati<sup>4</sup> upaṭṭhitakāyasati<sup>5</sup> ca viharati appamāṇacetaso<sup>6</sup> taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim<sup>7</sup> yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anubandho <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kaṇṭakā; B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇḍa° always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit eva <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sātā° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kaṇṭako taṃ

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parittam

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā pa<sup>1</sup> Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhinuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upatthitakāyasati ca viharati appamāyacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>2</sup> yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ carato evaṃ viharato kaḍāci karahaci<sup>3</sup> sātisaṃmosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasaṃ santatte ayokaṭāhe dve vā tiṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya<sup>4</sup> dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto atha kho nam khippam eva parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ viharato kaḍāci karahaci sātisaṃmosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup> yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ<sup>7</sup> abhiṇṇā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti<sup>8</sup> tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum evaṃ carantaṃ evaṃ viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā<sup>9</sup> vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihattham pavāreyyum Ehi bho<sup>10</sup> puriso kiṃ te kāsāvā anudahanti<sup>11</sup> kiṃ muḍḍo kapālam<sup>12</sup> anucarasi ehi hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñj issa puññāni ca karohiti So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya<sup>13</sup> hināyāvattisatthi netam tñānaṃ vijjati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nappajānāti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> karahāmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ophusitāni (S<sup>3</sup> hi-) pāteyya

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandho

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nānubhavanti; B<sup>2</sup> nānuseñti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omatto

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ehambho; S<sup>3</sup> evambho

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anudhayhati

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kapālahattho always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apaccakkhāya

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya<sup>1</sup> Inaṃ Gaṅgānadim pācchāninnam karissāma<sup>2</sup> pācchāponam pācchāpabbhāranti Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho<sup>3</sup> so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgā nadim + pācchāninnam kareyya pācchāponam pācchāpabbhāranti

No etam bhante .

Tam kissa hetu .

Gaṅgā nadī bhante<sup>5</sup> pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā sū na sukarū pācchāninnam kātum pācchāponam pācchāpabbhāram<sup>6</sup> yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathussa vighātassa bhāgi assāti

13 Evam evaṃ bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evaṃ carantam evaṃ viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhiḍaṭṭhum pavāreyyum Ehambho<sup>7</sup> purisa kiṃ te ime kāsāvā anudāhanti kiṃ nu<sup>8</sup> muṇḍo kapālam anucarasi ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karobhī so vata<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham pācchakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī ti netam tñānam vijjati Tam kissa hetu , yaṃ hi tam bhikkhave eittam dīgharattam vivekaninnam vivekaponam vivekapabbhāram tathā<sup>10</sup> hīnāyāvattissatīti netam tñānam vijjatīti

## 204 (8) *Kimsukā*

2 Atha<sup>11</sup> kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu chammam phassāyatanānam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts mayam <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °ssāmi <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gangānam nadim . <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhante nadi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °ninnā . . . °ponā . . . °pabbhārā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evambho ; B<sup>2</sup> evamambho

<sup>8</sup> In B<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tañca ; B<sup>2</sup> tam vata

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup> ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti<sup>2</sup>.

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa<sup>3</sup> pañhavyākaraṇena<sup>2</sup> yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca<sup>5</sup>. Kittāvata<sup>6</sup> nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti<sup>7</sup>.

Yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam<sup>4</sup> upādānakhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup>, ettāvata<sup>6</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti<sup>7</sup>.

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca<sup>5</sup>. Kittāvata<sup>6</sup> nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti<sup>7</sup>.

Yato<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>5</sup> āvuso bhikkhu catunnam mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup>, la<sup>6</sup>.

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho<sup>8</sup> hotīti<sup>7</sup>.

Yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup>, ettāvata<sup>6</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti<sup>7</sup>.

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi, ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca. Idhāham bhante yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ<sup>5</sup>. Kittāvata<sup>6</sup> nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti<sup>7</sup>. Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca<sup>5</sup>. Yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup>, ettāvata<sup>6</sup> nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti<sup>7</sup>. Atha khvāham<sup>7</sup> bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pañhāveyyākaraṇena always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcannetaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā

<sup>6</sup> So in B<sup>1</sup> only; complete in B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho; B<sup>2</sup> khoḥam always

karaṇena yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Evam vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca|| Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ|| pe|| catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| pe|| yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ tam nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Atha khvāhaṃ bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamin<sup>1</sup>|| kittāvatā nu<sup>2</sup> kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kimsuko aditthapubbo assa|| so yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Kālako kho ambho purisa kimsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhāṇūti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa<sup>3</sup> kimsuko yathāpi<sup>4</sup> tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| So evaṃ vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kimsuko seyyathāpi maṃsapesiti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> samayena tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Odirakajāto<sup>6</sup> kho ambho purisa kimsuko ādinnaṣipātiko seyyathāpi siriso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert upasaṅkamitvā; B<sup>1</sup> adds Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cassa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pi always

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ociraka<sup>o</sup>

pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi  
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ  
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
Bahalapattapalāso kho ambho purisa kimsuko sandacchāyo  
seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena  
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||  
Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānaṃ tesam  
sappurisānaṃ dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ tathā tathā kho<sup>1</sup>  
tehi sappurisehi vyākataṃ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram  
dalhuddāpaṃ dalhapākūrataṇaṃ chadvāraṃ|| tatrassa  
dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi aññātānaṃ nivaretā ñātā-  
naṃ pavesetā|| Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā siḅhaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ vadeyya|| Kaham bho<sup>3</sup>  
purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmiti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake nisinno ti|| Atha kho  
taṃ siḅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtaṃ vā-  
canaṃ niyyādetvā<sup>5</sup> yathāgataṃ maggaṃ<sup>6</sup> paṭipajjeyya|| pac-  
chimāya disāya āgantvā siḅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ|| pe|| uttarāya  
disāya āgantvā siḅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ  
vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasā-  
miti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake  
nisinno ti|| atha kho taṃ siṅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasā-  
missa yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyādetvā yathāgataṃ maggaṃ  
paṭipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññā-  
panāya ayañcevettha attho|| Nagarau ti kho bhikkhu  
imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ  
mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummasupacayassa anic-  
cucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedāna - viddhaṃ sanadhamma-  
sa||

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetaṃ ajjhakkānaṃ āya-  
tanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu ṣaṭiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> siṅghaṃ<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> siṅgha both always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> katthambho here and further on    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāmikassa

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> ni(S<sup>3</sup> nī)yyādetvā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yathāmaggaṃ





otaritvā<sup>1</sup> yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya<sup>2</sup>||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asaṃvutākārī pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu yāvadattham madam āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham sampannam kiṭṭhārak-  
kho ca apamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya<sup>3</sup>  
tam enaṃ + kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya<sup>5</sup> sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya<sup>7</sup>  
nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghātāya<sup>6</sup> suniggahitaṃ  
niggaṇheyya upari ghatāyaṃ suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhetvā  
daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā  
ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave|| pe||

Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham  
otareyya tam enaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya<sup>5</sup> sugahitaṃ ga-  
heyya|| nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghātāya sunig-  
gahitaṃ niggaṇheyya<sup>7</sup> upari ghātāya suniggahitaṃ nigga-  
hetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā  
ossajjeyya|| Evam hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāma-  
gato vā araṇṇagato vā ṭhānababulo vā assa nisajjababulo  
vā|| na taṃ kiṭṭham puna otareyya|| tam eva purimaṃ  
daṇḍasamphassam samanussaranto||| Evam eva kho  
bhikkhave yato kho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu  
cittam ujujātaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti sammujujatam<sup>10</sup> ajjhattam eva sa-  
tiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave raṇṇo vā rājamahāmattassa  
vā vīṇāya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so vīṇāya saddaṃ  
suṇeyya|| so<sup>11</sup> evaṃ vadeyya||| Ambho kissa<sup>12</sup> nu kho  
eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evam mada-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> otāritvā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> otāreyya

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eṇa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāsāyaṃ

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ghātāyaṃ always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suniggaṇheyya instead of suniggahitaṃ nigga-  
heyya; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding  
ones

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> udujitaṃ

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sudujitaṃ; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert naṃ

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kassa

niyo evaṃ mucchaniyo <sup>1</sup> evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||| Eso kho bhante viṇā nāma yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya||| Gacchatha me bho tam <sup>2</sup> viṇaṃ āharathāti|| tassa taṃ viṇaṃ āhareyyuṃ|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Ayaṃ kho sā bhante viṇā yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyoti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Alam me bho tūya viṇāya taṃ eva me saddaṃ āharathāti|| Tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ Ayaṃ kho bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati <sup>3</sup>|| seyyathidaṃ donūca paṭicca cammaṇca paṭicca daṇḍaṇca paṭicca upaveṇaṇ <sup>4</sup> ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca koṇaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca evāyaṃ bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatiti|| so taṃ viṇaṃ dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā satadhā tam <sup>5</sup> phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā agginā dāheyya|| agginā dāhitvā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā siṅhasotāya pavāheyya|| so evaṃ vadeyya|| asakirāyaṃ <sup>6</sup> bho viṇā nāma yattheva yaṃ <sup>7</sup> kiñci viṇā nāma ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palālito <sup>8</sup> ti||

7 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ samanēsati <sup>9</sup> yāvata rūpassa gati|| <sup>10</sup> vedanaṃ samanēsati|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| kiññāṇaṃ samanēsati yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| tassa rūpaṃ samanēsato|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ samanēsato yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| yaṃ piṣsa taṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> muñcāniyo; B<sup>2</sup> muñjaniyo always <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> carati; B<sup>2</sup> fails us here till p. 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> upaviṇe; B<sup>1</sup> upadhirāṇe

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asatikirāyaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāma theva yaṃ <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> palālito; S<sup>3</sup> palālito

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> always; S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkamant (S<sup>3</sup> ṇṭ) esati further on sammāntesati-to, S<sup>1</sup> having always -āṇṭe-

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gatim always, S<sup>3</sup> sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na hotiti||

### 206 (10) *Chappāṇa*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusaṇṭakā<sup>1</sup> ceva<sup>2</sup> pāde vijjheyym<sup>3</sup> arupakkāni<sup>4</sup> gattāni vilikkheyym<sup>5</sup>|| evaṃ hi so<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassam paṭisamvediyetha<sup>7</sup>|| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araṇṇagato<sup>8</sup> vā labhati vattāram ayaṇ ca kho<sup>9</sup> āyasmā evaṃkāri<sup>10</sup> evaṃsamācāro asucigāmaṇṭakato ti|| taṃkaṇṭakato ti<sup>11</sup> veditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo||

4 Kathan ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddam sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahevā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahim gahevā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| sumsumāram gahevā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhim gahevā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuram gahevā dalhāya rajjuyā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṇṭakato ; B<sup>1</sup> oṇṭa° always <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cepi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vijjeyym <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sarapattāni (S<sup>3</sup> -ṇi) ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vilekkheyym <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of hi so

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paṭisamvedi <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gāmato . . . araṇṇato

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etarahi

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asucigāmaṇṭakoti iti

bandheyya|| sigālam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||  
 makkaṭam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||| Dalhāya  
 rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe gaṇṭhim karitvā ossajjeyya|||  
 Atha kho te bhikkhave chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocārā  
 sakam sakam gocaravisayam āvincheyyum <sup>1</sup>|| ahi āvincheyya  
 vammikam pavekkhāmī ti|| sumsumāro āvincheyya udakam  
 pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhī āvincheyya ākāsam ḍessāmīti <sup>2</sup>||  
 kukkuro āvincheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āvin-  
 cheyya sīvathikam <sup>3</sup> pavekkhāmīti|| makkaṭo āvincheyya  
 vanam pavekkhāmīti||| Yadā kho <sup>4</sup> te bhikkhave chap-  
 pāṇakājhattā assu kilantā|| atha kho <sup>4</sup> yo nesam pāṇa-  
 kānam <sup>5</sup> balavataro assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyum <sup>6</sup> anu-  
 dhiyeyyum <sup>7</sup> vasaṃ gaccheyyum||| Evam eva kho bhik-  
 khave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhavitā  
 abahulikatā|| taṃ cakkhu āvinchati <sup>8</sup> manāpiyesu rūpesu  
 amanāpiyā <sup>9</sup> rūpā paṭikkulā honti|| pa <sup>10</sup>|| mano āvinchati  
 manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā paṭikkulā  
 honti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe  
 rūpe <sup>12</sup> nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe <sup>13</sup> na vyāpajjati  
 upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamānacetaso|| taṇca  
 oetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti||  
 yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā  
 nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dham-  
 maṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āvicche° and āvinche°; S<sup>1</sup> āvinche°; S<sup>3</sup> āvinje°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vessāmīti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sīvathikam always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāṇako

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupavatteyyum

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vidhāyeyyum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āvijjati

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāpikesu . . . amanāpikassa always

<sup>10</sup> Instead of || pa|| S<sup>3</sup> has jivhā āvinjati manāpitesu  
 rasesu —pe—; S<sup>1</sup> avinjamānapitesu°, āvinja being put  
 instead of a prior erased āvichati

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits rūpe; S<sup>1</sup> piyarūpe

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharatī  
appamañacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim  
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā  
nānāvisaye nānāgocare dāḥāya rājyā bandheyya||  
ahiṃ gahetvā dāḥāya rājyā bandheyya|| sum-  
māraṃ gahetvā|| pakkaṃ gahetvā|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā  
sigālaṃ gahetvā|| makkaṃ gahetvā|| dāḥāya rājyā  
bandheyya|| dāḥāya rājyā bandhitvā dāḥe khīle vā  
thambhe vā upanibandheyya|| atha kho te bhikkhave  
chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakaṃ sakaṃ go-  
caravisayam āviñcheyyuṃ|| ahi āviñcheyya vammikaṃ  
pavekkhāmiti|| sumsumāro āviñcheyya udakam pavek-  
khāmiti|| pakkaṃ āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ desāmiti|| kukkuro  
āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmiti|| sigālo āviñcheyya  
sivathikaṃ pavekkhāmiti|| makkato āviñcheyya vanaṃ  
pavekkhāmiti|| yadā kho bhikkhave chappāṇakājhataṃ assu  
kilantā|| atha tamēva khīle vā thambhe vā upaṭṭheyyuṃ  
upanisideyyuṃ upanipajjeyyuṃ<sup>2</sup>|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave  
yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātaṃ  
taṃ cakkhuṃ nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā  
rūpā na<sup>3</sup> paṭikkulā honti|| pa|| jivhā nāvinchati|| pe|| mano  
nāvinchati manāpiyesu<sup>4</sup> dhammesu amanāpiyā<sup>4</sup> dhammā  
na paṭikkulā honti||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

8 Dāḥe khīle vā thambhe<sup>5</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave kāya-  
gatāya satiyā<sup>6</sup> etaṃ adhivacanam|| tasmāti ha vo<sup>6</sup> bhik-  
khava etaṃ sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavis-  
sati bahulikātaṃ yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ  
susamāraddhāti|| Evaṃ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitab-  
ban ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> desāmiti ; S<sup>3</sup> vessāmiti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vasaṃ gaccheyyuṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpāṇi (S<sup>1</sup> -ni) instead of rūpāna

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tambhe, a prior th being erased <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpi cātumahāpathe<sup>1</sup> nikkhattā, assa<sup>2</sup>|| atha cha purisā<sup>3</sup> āgaccheyyum vyābhaṅghatthā te<sup>4</sup> taṃ<sup>5</sup> yavakalāpim chahi vyābhaṅghihi haneyyum|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatā assa chahi vyābhaṅghihi haññamānā|||| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhaṅghattho so taṃ yavakalāpim sat-tamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haneyya|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā||||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cak-khusmiṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi|| la|| jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi|| manasmiṃ haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi|| sace so bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti|| evaṃ hi<sup>6</sup> so bhikkhave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> sā<sup>8</sup> yavakalāpi sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupab-būlho<sup>9</sup> ahoṣi|||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi|| sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupab-būlhe asurā jineyyum|| devā parājineyyum|| yena taṃ Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ kaṇṭhe<sup>10</sup> pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti|||| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi|||| Sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupabbūlhe devā jineyyum asurā parājineyyum|| yena naṃ Vepacittim<sup>11</sup> asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammaṃ devasabhanti<sup>12</sup>||

6 Tasmiṃ kho pana saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu asurā parāji-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cātummahāpathe, preceded by su in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit cha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ne; S<sup>3</sup> ñe

<sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samuppabbūlho-e always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kaṇṭha always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vepacitti

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit deva here and further on

nimsu||| Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā Vepacittim asurindam kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesum Sudhammam devasabham|||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti||| Yadā ca<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuram gacchāmi|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānam<sup>2</sup> samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi<sup>3</sup> samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti||| Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuram gamissāmi||| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham<sup>4</sup> attānam samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi parihāyati|||

8 Evaṃ sukhumaṃ kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanam tato sukhumataram Mārabandhanam|| maññamāno kho bhikkhave baddho<sup>5</sup> Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Asmiṃti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmiṃti maññitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti Asaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| maññitam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave rāgo maññitam<sup>6</sup> gaṇḍo maññitam<sup>6</sup> sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti|||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmiṃti bhikkhave iñjitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmiṃti iñjitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Asaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| iñjitam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dibbehi pañcakāmagaṇehi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandham

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add etaṃ

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitaṃ gaṇḍo iñjitaṃ sallamaṃ||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena <sup>1</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ||| Asmīti bhikkhave phanditaṃ etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti phanditaṃ etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na <sup>2</sup> bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti phanditaṃ etaṃ|| phanditaṃ bhikkhave rāgo phanditaṃ gaṇḍo phanditaṃ sallamaṃ||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphaṇḍamānena <sup>3</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

11 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ||| Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitaṃ etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti papañcitaṃ etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitaṃ etaṃ||| Papañcitaṃ bhikkhave rāgo papañcitaṃ gaṇḍo papañcitaṃ sallamaṃ||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena <sup>4</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

12 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ||| Asmīti bhikkhave mānagataṃ etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti mānagataṃ etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti mānagataṃ etaṃ Na bhavissan ti mānagataṃ etaṃ <sup>5</sup>|| Rūpī bhavissan ti mānagataṃ etaṃ|| Arūpī bhavissan ti mānagataṃ etaṃ|| Saññī bhavissan ti mānagataṃ etaṃ|| Asaññī bhavissan ti mānagataṃ etaṃ||| Nevasaññinā saññī bhavissan ti mānagataṃ etaṃ||| Mānagataṃ bhikkhave rāgo mānagataṃ gaṇḍo mānagataṃ sallamaṃ||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave niḥatamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti|||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti|||

Āsivisavaggo pañcamo <sup>6</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ <sup>7</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniñjīyamānena <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add namebhavissanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aphaṇḍīyamānena

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> nippaṇcārāmena ; S<sup>3</sup> papañcārāmena

<sup>5</sup> Na bhavi<sup>o</sup> is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Āsivisavaggo sattamo driven back after the uddānaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattrud<sup>o</sup>



Āsiviso Ratho Kummo|| dve Dārukkhandhā<sup>1</sup> Avassuto||  
Dukkhadhammā Kimsukā Viṇā|| Chapāṇā Yavakalapi  
ti<sup>2</sup>||

Catutthapāṇṇāsake<sup>3</sup> vagguddānaṃ||  
Nandikkhayā Saṭṭhinayā||  
Samuddo Urarena<sup>4</sup> ca  
Catupaṇṇāsakā<sup>5</sup> ete||  
Nipātesu pakāsita ti||

## BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMŪTAM

### CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

#### 1 (1) *Samādhi*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Suktā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā<sup>6</sup> vedanā|| Imā  
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

4 Samāhito sampajāno|| sato buddhassa sāvako||  
Vedanā capajānāti|| vedanānañca sambhavaṃ|| 1 ||

Yattha cetā<sup>7</sup> nirujjhanti|| maggañca khayagāninam||  
Vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu|| nicchāto parinibbuto ti|| 2 ||

#### 2 (2) *Sukhaya*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Suktā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| Imā  
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

<sup>1</sup> okhandena <sup>2</sup> ocephapāṇākāya (S<sup>3</sup> -ā) ca kalāpakenacāti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> udakena <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catuttha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes  
sukha . . . dukkha <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> to (or no)

4 Sukhaṃ vā yadi vā<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ|| adukkhamasukhaṃ  
saha||

Ajjhattaṇca bahiddhā ca|| Yaṃ kiñci atthi veditaṃ|| 1 ||

Etaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinaṃ||  
Phussaphussavayam<sup>2</sup> passaṃ<sup>3</sup>|| evaṃ tattha virajja-  
titi|| 2 ||

### 3 (3) *Pahānena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| || Sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| ||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo||  
dukkhāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham  
asukhāya<sup>5</sup> vedanāya<sup>5</sup> avijjānusayo pahātabbo|| ||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya  
rāgānusayo pahīno hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānu-  
sayo pahīno hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānu-  
sayo pahīno hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
pahīnarāgānusayo<sup>6</sup> sammaddaso<sup>7</sup> acchejjitaṇhaṃ<sup>8</sup>|| vivat-  
taya<sup>9</sup> saṃyojanaṃ|| sammāmānābhisamayā antaṃ<sup>10</sup> akāsi  
dukkhassatī||

6 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa<sup>11</sup>|| vedanam appajānato||  
So<sup>12</sup> rāgānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||  
Paṭighānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santam|| bhūripaṇṇena desitaṃ||  
Taṃ cāpi<sup>13</sup> abhinandati<sup>14</sup>|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yadiyaṃ <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °phussaṇcayam (?); S<sup>3</sup> phussadvayam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassaṃ <sup>4</sup> ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu niranusayo||

<sup>7</sup> sammaddaso is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> which, instead of it, put  
a line — <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> accheccaṇhaṃ; S<sup>3</sup> acchechchīhā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāvattasi (S<sup>3</sup> -yī) <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> antim

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vedaya<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vāpa <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajaññaṃ<sup>1</sup> na riñcati||

Tato so vedanā sabbā|| pari jānāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhe<sup>2</sup> dhamme anāsavo||

Kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭṭho|| saṅkhaṃ nopeti<sup>3</sup> vedagūti|| 5 ||

#### 4 (4) *Pātāla*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yaṃ<sup>4</sup> vācam bhāsati Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti|| taṃ kho panetam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano asantam asaṃvijjamānam evaṃ vācam bhāsati<sup>5</sup> Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti||

4 Sārīrikānaṃ kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānaṃ vedanānaṃ adhvācānaṃ yad idam pātāloti||

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kandati<sup>6</sup> sammoham āpajjati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano pātālena<sup>7</sup> paccuṭṭhāsi<sup>8</sup> gādhañca najjhaṅgā||

6 Sutavā ca kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na<sup>10</sup> socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati<sup>11</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi<sup>12</sup> gādhañca ajjhaṅgāti||

Yo<sup>13</sup> etā nādhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā<sup>14</sup>||

Sārīrikā paṇaharā|| yāhi puṭṭho pavedhati||

Akkandati parodati|| dubbalo appathāmakō||

Na so pātāle<sup>15</sup> paccuṭṭhāsi<sup>16</sup> atho gādham pi najjhaṅgā<sup>16</sup>|| 1 ||

<sup>1</sup> ojaññaena      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭha always      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na upeti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evaṃ      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> reappears here; the gap is over (see p. 197 n. 3)      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> urattāliṃ<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> pātālaṃ na; S<sup>3</sup> pātāla, omitting na

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paccupatṭhāsi      <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> neva

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sammoham nāpajjati      <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccupatṭhāsi

<sup>13</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhā      <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pātālaṃ

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> paccupatṭhāsi; B<sup>1</sup> paccuṭṭhāyi corrected from paccuṭṭhāsi

<sup>17</sup> This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S<sup>3</sup> driven back to the end of the next gāthā

Yo ce<sup>1</sup> tā adhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā||  
 Sārīrikā pāṇaharā|| yāhi putṭho na vedhati||  
 Sa ce pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi<sup>2</sup> atho gādham pi ajjhagāti<sup>3</sup>||

### 5 *Daṭṭhabbena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā  
 vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā||| Sukhā  
 bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā|| dukkhā vedanā  
 sallato daṭṭhabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭ-  
 ṭhabbā|||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato  
 diṭṭhā<sup>4</sup> honti|| dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti|| aduk-  
 khamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso<sup>5</sup> acchejji<sup>6</sup> taṇham vivat-  
 tayi<sup>7</sup> saṃyojanaṃ sammamānābhisamayā antam akāsi  
 dukkhassā ti|||

Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda<sup>8</sup>|| dukkham adakkhi<sup>9</sup>  
 sallato||  
 adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ|| adakkhi nam aniccato|||  
 Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| pariṇānāti vedanā||  
 So vedanā pariṇāyā|| diṭṭhadhamme<sup>10</sup> anāsavo||  
 Kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭṭho|| saṅkhaṃ nupeti<sup>11</sup> veda-  
 gūti|||

### 6 (6) *Sallattena*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukham pi vedanaṃ  
 vediyati<sup>12</sup> dukkham pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukham  
 pi vedanaṃ vediyati|||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukham pi vedanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ve      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saccuṭṭhāsi; B<sup>2</sup> paccupatṭhāsi as before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so  
 pātālam . . . being added

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammaddaso always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> acchechhi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vivattayī; S<sup>3</sup> vāvattayī

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addakkhi always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> diṭṭhevadhamme

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na upeti

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham  
pi vedanam vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso <sup>1</sup> kim nānā-  
karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā <sup>2</sup> puthujja-  
nenāti||

6 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya  
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati  
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇ ca  
cetasikaṇ ca||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena|| vijjheyyaṃ <sup>3</sup>||  
tam enam <sup>4</sup> dutiyena sallena <sup>5</sup> vijjheyyaṃ|| evaṃ hi so  
bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā <sup>6</sup> vediyati <sup>7</sup>|| Evam  
eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya  
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikā kantati  
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇca  
cetasikaṇca|| tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya  
putṭho samāno <sup>8</sup> patighavā hoti|| tam enam dukkhāya  
vedanāya patighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya patighā-  
nusayo so anuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya putṭho  
samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| na hi <sup>9</sup>  
bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā  
dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ|| tassa kāmasukham <sup>10</sup>  
abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti||  
so tāsam vedanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assā-  
daṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti||  
tassa tāsam vedanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assā-  
daṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo adukkha-  
masukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti|| So su-  
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| duk-  
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| aduk-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhippāyo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> assutavā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vijjheyya always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here anuvedham (B<sup>2</sup> oḍam)

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dvesallenavedanam <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vediyetha; B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayati

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit putṭho samāno <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts so

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert ca

āmasasukham ce<sup>1</sup> vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano<sup>2</sup> saññutto jātiyā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi lomanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na ittarālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam|| na cetasikam||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena vijjheyym|| na tam enam<sup>3</sup> dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyym<sup>4</sup>|| Evam pi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena<sup>5</sup> vedanam vediyati<sup>6</sup>|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno na socati na kilamati na parilevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam na cetasikam|| tassā yeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavā na<sup>7</sup> hoti|| tam nam<sup>8</sup> dukkhāya vedanāya apaṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighanusayo so<sup>9</sup> nānuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno kāmasukham nābhinandati|| am kissa hetu|| pajānāti<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako āññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa āmasukham nābhinandato<sup>11</sup> yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so nānuseti|| So tāsam vedanānam samudayañca tthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathāhūtam pajānāti|| tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayañca tthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathāhūtam pajānato<sup>12</sup> yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya vijjānusayo so nānuseti|| So sukham ce vedanam ediyati visaññutto nam vediyati dukkham ce vedanam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put here a line —

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> tamena; S<sup>3</sup> nametam

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> paṭivedham vijjheyya; B<sup>2</sup> anuvedham vijjheyym

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekam sallena

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vediyetha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭighavā (without na); B<sup>1</sup> paṭighavanam; B<sup>2</sup> paṭighamvā na

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert so

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anabhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajānātino

vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce  
vedanam vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati||| Ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññuto jātiyā jarāya<sup>1</sup> maraṇena  
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visañ-  
ñutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso idaṃ  
nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujja-  
nenā ti|||

12 Na vedanaṃ<sup>2</sup> vediyati sapañño  
sukhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pi bahussuto pi||  
ayaṃ ca dhirassa<sup>3</sup> puthujjanena||  
mahā<sup>4</sup> viseso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa||  
sampaṣato<sup>5</sup> lokam imaṃ pārañca||  
iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ||  
aniṭṭhato no paṭighātaṃ<sup>7</sup> eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā<sup>8</sup> athavā virodhā||  
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi||  
padaṃ<sup>9</sup> ca ñatvā virajam asokaṃ||  
sammā pajānāti<sup>10</sup> bhavassa pāragūti||

### 7 (7) Gelaṇṇa 1

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane  
Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā  
vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3, B<sup>2</sup> jarā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so (or yo) vedanā; S<sup>1</sup> nacenaṃ; S<sup>3</sup> na veṇaṃ

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pi rassa corrected from virassa

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vipassato

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> satenti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paṭighāṇaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> onugedhā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vidhūsiupasaṅkamitā atthaṅgatāsantipadam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sammappajānā (S<sup>3</sup> -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya|| ayaṃ vo <sup>1</sup> amhākam anusāsani <sup>2</sup>||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassaṃ|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte <sup>3</sup> dhammesu <sup>4</sup> dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassaṃ||  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakāri hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakāri hoti|| sammiñjite <sup>5</sup> pasārite sampajānakāri hoti|| saṅghāti-pattaci-varadhāraṇe sampajānakāri hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakāri hoti|| uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakāri hoti|| gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibhāve sampajānakāri hoti||  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno <sup>6</sup> hoti||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya ayaṃ kho <sup>7</sup> amhākam anusāsani <sup>8</sup>||

6 Tassa ce <sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca|| kim paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyaṃ paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo aniccō saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyaṃ paṭicca uppunnā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti||  
So kāye ca sukhāya ca <sup>10</sup> vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca <sup>11</sup> vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vayānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> kho

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> osāsani always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> —cirattā cittā—; S<sup>3</sup> —cittē cittā— <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> dhamme

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> samañchite; B<sup>2</sup> samañjite <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> sampajānakāri

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> vo <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusāsani <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit ce

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ca; S<sup>3</sup> puts it after vedanāya <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit ca



nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca<sup>1</sup> vedanāya rāgānusayo<sup>2</sup> so pahiyati||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho myāyam dukkhā vedanā|| sū ca kho paṭicca<sup>3</sup> no apaticeca<sup>4</sup> kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno<sup>5</sup> Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī|| So kaye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati vayānupassī viharati virāgānupassī viharati<sup>6</sup> nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati, tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato<sup>7</sup> la<sup>8</sup> paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭighānusayo so pahiyati<sup>9</sup> ||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pabittattassa viharato uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evaṃ pajānāti || Uppannā kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā sū ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī || So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati<sup>10</sup> vayānupassī<sup>11</sup> pe virāgānupassī, nirodhānupassī, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca<sup>12</sup> aniccānupassino viharato<sup>13</sup> la<sup>14</sup> paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kaye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca<sup>15</sup> vedanāya avijjānusayo so pahiyati<sup>16</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>2</sup> Instead of rāgānusayo, S<sup>1-3</sup> have virāgānupassī [no] viharato yo; [no], missing in S<sup>1</sup>, is superadded between the lines of S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>; put in S<sup>3</sup> after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukham ce <sup>1</sup> vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti||  
Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti <sup>2</sup>||  
Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati|| pe|| Adukkhamasukham  
ce vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti  
pajānāti <sup>3</sup>|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

10 So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam  
vediyati|| Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto  
nam vediyati|| adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vediyati  
visaññutto nam vediyati||

11 So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Kāya-  
pariyantikam vedanam vediyāmiti pajānāti|| jivitapari-  
yantikam vedanam vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikam veda-  
nam vediyāmiti pajānāti|| kāyassa bheda uddham jivita-  
pariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni <sup>4</sup>  
sitibhavissantiti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telam ca paticca vaṭṭim ca tela-  
padipo jhāyeyya tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā  
anāhāro nibbāyeyya, <sup>1</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikam  
vedanam vediyāmiti pajānāti, Jivitapariyantikam vedanam  
vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmiti pajā-  
nāti|| kāyassa bheda uddham jivitapariyādānā Idheva sab-  
bavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sitibhavissantiti pajānātiti||

### 8 (8) *Gelaṇṇa* 2 <sup>5</sup>

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharati Mahā-  
vane kutāgārasālāyam||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam°

3 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti°

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> ca <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> have —pe— instead of Ana°

<sup>3</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> abhinanditāni here and further on

<sup>5</sup> As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti°

5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya°

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim imaṃ eva phassam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| so phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharatī|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharatī|| tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahiyatī||

7-11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa|| la|| viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| la|| uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca kim paṭicca imaṃ eva phassam paṭicca|| Yathā purimasutte vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe|| kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvita-pariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānātī||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vaṭṭim paṭicca telappadipo jhāyeyya°|| °sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti||

### 9 (9) Anicca

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammāti||

° This phrase is not to be found in S<sup>1</sup>-3 which are much more complete

10 (10) *Phassamūlaka*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa<sup>1</sup> nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati<sup>2</sup>||

6 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>3</sup> dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam katthānam saṅghattanasamodhānā + usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati|| tesam yeva katthānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tajjaṃ phassam paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti|| tajjassa tajjassa phassassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhatti<sup>5</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassa

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vūpasammati always

<sup>3</sup> The sequel till the next tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> by mistake, I think, not for abridgment

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saṅghattātassasamodhānā

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> (although S<sup>3</sup> do not repeat the last tajjā); B<sup>1-2</sup> have °tajjamphassampaṭicca tajjā vedanā uppajjati|| tajjasaphassassanirodhā tajjā vedanā nirujjhatti

Vedanāsamyyuttassa pathamakasagāthāvaggo <sup>1</sup> |||

Tassuddānam <sup>2</sup> |||

Samādhi Sukhāya <sup>3</sup> Pahānena ||

Pātālam <sup>4</sup> Daṭṭhabbena ||

Sallatthēna ca Gelaṇṇām <sup>5</sup> ||

Anicca <sup>6</sup> Phassamūlakā ti |||

## CHAPTER II RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 11 (1) *Rahogutaka*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisal-  
linassa evam cetaso parivisakko udapādi Tisso vedanā  
vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamā-  
sukhā vedanā || imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā || Vut-  
taṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ  
dukkhasmin ti kiṃ nu kho etaṃ Bhagavatā sandhāya  
bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti ||

4 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu || tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā  
vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā  
vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā || Vuttaṃ kho pane-  
taṃ bhikkhu mayā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ <sup>7</sup> taṃ dukkhasmin  
ti || taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ yeva  
aniccataṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ  
dukkhasmin ti || taṃ kho <sup>8</sup> panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhā-  
rānaṃ yeva <sup>9</sup> khayadhammataṃ vayadhammataṃ virāga-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sagāthavasaggosattamo driven back to the end

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānam <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhapa <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pātallam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sallam gilaṇṇo <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aniccā; B<sup>2</sup> aniccam

<sup>7</sup> Sabbam is inserted here by S<sup>1-3</sup> (added in S<sup>3</sup> between  
the lines) <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>9</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

dhhammatam nirodhadhammatam vipariṇāmadhammatam<sup>1</sup>  
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhas-  
min ti||<sup>1</sup>

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbam saṅkhārā-  
naṃ nirodho akkhāto|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa  
vācā niruddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitak-  
kavicārā niruddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa  
pīti niruddhā hoti|| catuttham jhānaṃ samāpannassa assā-  
sapassāsā niruddhā honti|| Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samā-  
pannassa rūpasāññā niruddhā hoti|| viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ  
samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti||  
ākīñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññā  
niruddhā hoti|| nevasāññānāśāññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa  
ākīñcaññāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti|| Saññāvedayita-  
nirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā  
honti|| Khināsavassa bhikkhuo rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso  
niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti

6 Atha kho bhikkhu mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ<sup>2</sup> vūpa-  
samo akkhāto|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā  
vūpasantā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakka-  
vicārā vūpasantā honti|| la saññāvedayitanirodham samāpan-  
nassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti|| Khināsa-  
vassa bhikkhuo rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto||  
moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Cha yimā bhikkhu passaddhiyo pathamaṃ jhānaṃ  
samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ  
samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ  
jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti|| catut-  
tham jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā

<sup>1</sup> Instead of this S<sup>1-3</sup> have (from yeva) khayadhammā-  
naṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhas-  
minti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ  
yeva vāyadhammānaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci veda-  
yitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā  
saṅkharānaññeva vipariṇāmadhammaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> parināma-)  
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupubbam

honti|| saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa sañña ca  
vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||| Khināsavassa bhik-  
khuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho  
hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

## 12 (2) Ākāśam 1

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti||  
puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti||  
uttarā pi vātā vāyanti|| dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti|| sarajā  
pi vātā vāyanti|| arajā pi vātā vāyanti|| sītā pi vātā vāyanti||  
uṇhā pi vātā vāyanti|| parittā pi vātā vāyanti|| adhimattāpi  
vātā vāyanti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim  
kāyasmiṃ vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā<sup>1</sup> pi vedanā  
uppajjanti<sup>2</sup>; dukkhā<sup>3</sup> pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamā-  
sukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti

4 Yathāpi vātā ākāse vāyanti vividhā puthu  
puratthimā pacchimā epi|| uttarā atha dakkhiṇā 1 ||

Sarajā arajāvāpi|| sītā uṇhā ca ekadā,  
adhimattā parittā ca, puthu<sup>4</sup> vāyanti<sup>5</sup> māluta<sup>6</sup> 2 ||

tathevimasmim pi kāyasmiṃ, samuppajjati vedanā,  
sukhadukkhāsamūpatti, adukkhamasukkhā ca yā 3 ||

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi, sampajaṇo nirūpadhi<sup>7</sup> ||  
tato so<sup>8</sup> vedanā sabbā<sup>9</sup> pariṇānāti paṇḍito 4 ||

So vedanā pariṇāyā diṭṭhe<sup>9</sup> dhamme anāsavo,  
kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭho|| saṅkhyam nopeti<sup>10</sup> ve-  
dagūti<sup>1</sup>, 5 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhā    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppajjati always    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puthū    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavāyanti    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māluta

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampajaññaṃ na riñcāti    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> diṭṭheva; S<sup>3</sup> diṭṭha    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkham na upeti

**13 (8) Ākāsam 2**

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>3</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>1</sup> || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti<sup>3</sup> ||

**14 (4) Āgāram**

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram<sup>1</sup> " Tattha puratthimāya disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti, pacchimāya disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti<sup>2</sup> || uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti<sup>3</sup> || dakkhiṇāya pi disāya vāsaṃ kappenti<sup>4</sup> || Khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti, brāhmaṇā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti<sup>5</sup> || vessā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti, suddā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti<sup>6</sup> ". Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>1</sup> sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>3</sup> || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>4</sup> "

4 Sāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>1</sup> sāmīsā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> || sāmīsā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>3</sup> || nirāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjati<sup>4</sup> nirāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>5</sup> || nirāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjantīti<sup>6</sup> " 3

**15 (5) Santakam 1**

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> :

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca<sup>1</sup> . Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā<sup>2</sup> katamo vedanāsamudayo<sup>3</sup> katamo vedanānirodho<sup>4</sup> katamā<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> uppajjati always

<sup>2</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> uppajjati, as before, here and further on

<sup>3</sup> In this paragraph Sr.<sup>3</sup> intermingle sāmīsā nirāmisā in this manner : sāmīsā pi sukhā<sup>o</sup> || nirāmisā pi sukhā<sup>o</sup> || sāmīsā pi dukkhā<sup>o</sup> || nirāmisā pi dukkhā<sup>o</sup> etc.



vedanānirodhagāminipatipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassa-nirodhā vedanānirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāmini patipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yam vedanaṃ paticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā yaṃ vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarā-gappahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbasāṅkhārānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nirodho akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ<sup>2</sup> samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti|| Khīṇā-savassa bhikkhuno rūgo niruddho hoti|| doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti|| Khīṇā-savassa bhikkhuno rūgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto, moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ passaddhi<sup>3</sup> akkhātā|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| la|| ākāsañāṇicāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| viññāṇicāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsañāṇicāyatana-saññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇicāyatanasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| neva-saññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatana-saññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupubbaṃ<sup>o</sup> as before and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodha (ṃ being erased in S<sup>3</sup>) here only

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭippassaddhi <sup>4</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1</sup>

Khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

### 16 (6) *Santakam* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko <sup>1</sup> ādinavo|| kim <sup>2</sup> nissaraṇaṃ ti||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavannettikā Bhagavampatisaraṇā|| sādhu bhante Bhagavantaññeva <sup>2</sup> paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attbo|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

Tena hi Ānanda sūṇohi sādhuṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando paccassosi||

5-8 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| la|| phassasamudayo|| la, <sup>3</sup> khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

### 17 (7) *Atthaka* 1

2 Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocun|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo|| katamo vedanānirodho|| katamā nirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇaṃ ti||

<sup>1</sup> Br.<sup>2</sup> insert vedanāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhagavantamyeva

<sup>3</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>; the text is a mere repetition of 4-7 in the preceding sutta

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanāya always; S<sup>1</sup> adds here katamā vedanā samudayagāminī paṭipadā

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā<sup>1</sup> vedanāsamudayo<sup>2</sup>|| phassani-rodhā<sup>1</sup> vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā<sup>3</sup> vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāga-pahānaṃ|| idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ nirodho akkhāto||

Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti pe|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti, doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto, pathamajhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti, la|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti, doso vūpasanto hoti|| moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Chayimā bhikkhave passaddhiyo|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti, catuttham jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā honti|| Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||<sup>4</sup> Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

## 18 (8) *Aṭṭhaka* 2

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samphassa°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert taṇhā vedanāsamudaya-gāminī paṭipadā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -yā instead of dukkhā

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno <sup>1</sup> kho te <sup>2</sup> bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā|| Katamo vedanāsamudayo|| Katamo vedanānirodho|| Katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| Ko vedanāya assādo|| Ko ādinavo|| Kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

5-8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo||

Yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāretabbo|| <sup>3</sup>

### 19 (9) Pañcakaṅgo

2 Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim abhiyādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca|| Kati nu kho bhante Udāyī vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

Tisso kho thapati <sup>4</sup> vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā <sup>5</sup> kho thapati <sup>4</sup> vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

4 Evaṃ vutte Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā pañite sukhe <sup>6</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

5 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati <sup>4</sup> dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā <sup>7</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti|| Dutiyam pi kho <sup>8</sup> Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> he

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathāpurimaṃ suttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ —pe—

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gahapati

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañitesu

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit imā tisso vedanā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā pañite sukhe <sup>1</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati <sup>2</sup> dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti Tatiyam pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā pañite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti „Neva kho asakkhi <sup>3</sup> āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim saññāpetum na pañāsakkhi <sup>4</sup> Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim saññāpetum||

7 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo <sup>5</sup> tam pi sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi ||

9 Santam eva <sup>6</sup> kho Ānanda pariyāyaṃ Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa bhikkhuo nābbhanumodi santaṃ ca panānanda pariyāyaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu Pañcakaṅgassa thapatino nābbhanumodi Dve pi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena chattiṃsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañitesu kho here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gahapati <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> neva asakkhi; B<sup>2</sup> nevasakkhi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana asakkhi <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kathā allāpo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santameva

atthasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||<sup>1</sup> Evam pariyāyadesito Ānanda mayā dhammo||<sup>2</sup>

10 Evam pariyāyadesite<sup>3</sup> kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattibi vitudentā viharissanti|| Evam pariyāyadesito<sup>4</sup> mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham samaggā sammadamānā avivadamañā khīrodakībhūta<sup>5</sup> aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti||

11 Pañcime Ānanda kāmagaṇā|| Katamā pañca|| Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitaṃ rajaniyā|| la|| Kāyavīññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitaṃ rajaniyā|| ime kho Ānanda pañcakāmagaṇā|| Yam kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam|| idam vuccati kāmasukham||

12 Ye kho Ānanda ovaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ satta<sup>6</sup> sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedenti ti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| Atthānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantatarañca<sup>7</sup> paṇitatarāñca|| katamaṃ<sup>8</sup> cānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitatarāñca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitataram ca||

<sup>1</sup> So Br.<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> atthasatam pi mayā vedanāsataṃ vuttam pariyāyena

<sup>2</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> has instead of it: tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyāyenedesite

<sup>4</sup> Br.<sup>1-2</sup> insert kho Ānanda

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khīrodanī

<sup>6</sup> Br.<sup>1-2</sup> santam always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oeva instead of ca

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

13 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesaṃhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetuṃ|| Atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāñca|| katamañcānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso eko-dibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca||

14 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentī ti|| idaṃ nesaṃhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetuṃ|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| katamaṃ cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti<sup>1</sup> || yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca

15 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesaṃhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetuṃ|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| katamañ<sup>2</sup> cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upakāṣatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca<sup>3</sup> ||

16 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti idaṃ nesaṃhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭisaṃvedī ; S<sup>3</sup> ovediyati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inserts here -pe-

nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca|| kata-maṃ<sup>1</sup> cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkanta-taraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikarā Anatto<sup>2</sup> ākāso ti ākāsaññā-cāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etam-hā sukhā|| pe|||

17 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ<sup>3</sup> nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ<sup>4</sup> cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ su-khaṃ|| pe|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam<sup>5</sup> viññānanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā|| pe|||

18 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ su-khaṃ||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasa-m-pajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca|||

19 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ<sup>6</sup> sattā sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ<sup>7</sup> cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma neva-saññānaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ananto; S<sup>1-3</sup> anatto (which might be ananto, but seems rather to be anatto)

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anantam (see note 2)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etaparamā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> katamā; S<sup>1</sup> katama



Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram  
ca pañitataram ca|||

20 Ye ca kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam  
sattā sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idam nesāham  
nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā  
aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitatarāñ ca|||  
Katamam<sup>1</sup> cūnanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhik-  
kantataram ca pañitataram ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu  
sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññā-  
vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharatī|| idam kho Ānanda  
etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañi-  
taram ca|||

21 Thānam kho panetam Ānanda vijjati yam aññatit-  
thiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum|| Saññāvedayitaniro-  
dham Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| tam ca sukhasmim<sup>2</sup> paññāpeti<sup>3</sup>  
tayidam kimsu tayidam kathamsūti||| Evaṃ vādino  
Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu<sup>4</sup> vacanīyā  
Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhāññeva vedanaṃ saṅdhāya  
sukhasmim paññāpeti|| yattha yattāvuso sukham upalab-  
bhati|| yaṃhi yaṃhi<sup>5</sup> sukham tam tam<sup>6</sup> tathāgato su-  
khasmim paññāpetīti||

## 20 (10) Bhikkhunā

3 Dve pi<sup>7</sup> mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyāyena  
tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi may  
vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā par-  
iyāyena|| atthārasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha  
timsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthasatam pi  
mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|||

4 Evaṃ pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| eva  
pariyāyadesito kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññama  
ñassa subhāsitam sulapitam na samanumaññissanti<sup>1</sup>  
samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sukhasminti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññāyati

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yaṃhi yaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam once

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

kaṅkham<sup>1</sup> bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā añña-  
maññaṃ<sup>2</sup> mukhasattihi vitudantā viharissanti||| Evam  
pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāya-  
desite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññaṃ  
subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujāni-  
santi samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham  
samaggā samodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā<sup>3</sup> añ-  
ñamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā + viharissanti|||

5-14 Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> 5

15 Tānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> vijjati yam aññā-  
tittihiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyuṃ Saññāvedayitaniro-  
dhaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim paññāpeti||  
tayidaṃ kiṃsu tayidaṃ kathamsū ti||| Evaṃ vādino bhik-  
khave aññatittihiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā|| Na  
kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva<sup>7</sup> vedanaṃ sandhīya su-  
khasmim paññāpeti|| Yattha yattha āvuso sukham upalab-  
bhati|| yamhi yamhi<sup>8</sup> taṃ taṃ<sup>9</sup> tathāgato sukhasmim  
paññāpeti|||

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo<sup>10</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Rahogataṃ dve<sup>11</sup> Ākāsaṃ||

Agāraṃ dve ca Santakam||

Atthakena ca<sup>12</sup> dve vuttā

Pañcakaṅgo ca<sup>13</sup> Bhikkhunā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāṭikaṅkhā here and further on    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññassa

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> khīrodati°    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampassamānā

<sup>5</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> (see the preceding sutta 11-20)

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhaṃ yeva

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yaṃhi yaṃhi    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> taṃ once; S<sup>3</sup> naṃ naṃ

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattamo, the whole being drawn back to the end

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rahogata dveva

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> atthagānaṃ ca°; B<sup>2</sup> atthakaṃ nava

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tha; B<sup>2</sup> dha

## CHAPTER III AṬṬHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Sīvako*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Atha kho Moliya-Sīvako<sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Moliya-Sīvako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Santi<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino|| Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbantaṃ pubbe katahetūti|| Idha pana<sup>3</sup> bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti|||

4 Pittasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, sāmam pi kho etaṃ Sivaka<sup>4</sup> veditabbaṃ yathā pittasamutthānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, lokassa pi kho etaṃ Sivaka saccasammatam yathā pittasamutthānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, Tatra Sivaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbantaṃ tam pubbe katahetūti, yaṃ ca sāmam ñātaṃ<sup>5</sup> taṃ ca atidhāvanti<sup>6</sup> || yaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> loke saccasammatam taṃ ca atidhāvanti||| Tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmi|||

5 Semhasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvaka|| pe|||

6 Vātasamutthānāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

7 Sannipātikāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

8 Utupariṇāmajāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

9 Visamaparihārajāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

10 Opakkamikāni pi kho Sivaka|| la|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Sīvako always    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi    <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert evam    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaññātani

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> atidhāvati always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ca

11 Kammavipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etam <sup>1</sup> Sīvaka <sup>2</sup> veditabbam yathā kammavipākajāni pi <sup>3</sup> idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammattam yathā kammavipākajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti||| Tatra Sīvaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yaṃ kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| sabban tam pubbe katahetū ti|| Yaṃ ca sāmam nātam tam ca atidhāvanti yaṃ ca loke saccasammattam tam ca atidhāvanti|| tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam micchāti vadāmiti|||

12 Evaṃ vutte Moliya-Sivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotama —pe— upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti|||

13 Pittam semham ca vāto ca||  
sannipātā utūni ca||  
visamam opakkamikam <sup>4</sup>||  
kammavipākena aṭṭhami ti <sup>5</sup>|||

## 22 (2) Aṭṭhasata

2 Aṭṭhasatapariyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi tam suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo||| Dve pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattimsa pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanā <sup>6</sup> vuttā pariyāyena|||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā|| Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā|||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by B<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert evaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho sīvaka

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opakkamiko ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhami; B<sup>2</sup> aṭṭhamiti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here satam pi (compare p. 225 note 1)

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā<sup>1</sup> || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>2</sup> || imā vuccanti bhikkhave tisso vedanā<sup>3</sup> ||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave pañcavedanā<sup>4</sup> || Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañcavedanā<sup>5</sup> ||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā<sup>6</sup> cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, pa<sup>7</sup> || manosamphassajā vedanā<sup>8</sup> imā vuccanti cha vedanā<sup>9</sup> ||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā<sup>1</sup> cha somanasupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā<sup>2</sup> imā vuccanti bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā<sup>3</sup> ||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā<sup>4</sup> cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni<sup>5</sup> cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni cha gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā<sup>6</sup> imā vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā<sup>7</sup> ||

10 Katamā<sup>8</sup> ca bhikkhave atthasatavedanā<sup>9</sup> || Atitā chattimsa vedanā<sup>1</sup> anāgatā chattimsavedanā<sup>2</sup> paccuppannā chattimsavedanā<sup>3</sup> imā vuccanti<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave atthasatavedanā<sup>5</sup> || ayam bhikkhave atthasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti<sup>6</sup> ||

### 23 (3) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañkami<sup>1</sup> || pe<sup>2</sup> ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>3</sup> || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayaḡāminī paṭipadā<sup>4</sup> || katamo<sup>5</sup> vedanā<sup>6</sup> nirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā<sup>7</sup> || ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upekkhorā; S<sup>3</sup> upekkhūpavicārā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe— instead of cha geha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has only chata and a blank instead of bhikkhave<sup>o</sup>vedanā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katamañca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> atthasataṃ always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idaṃ vuccati . . .

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthasatavedanāsatam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> which is here disturbed

4 Tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhu tisso vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo<sup>1</sup> taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāmini paṭipadā phassanīrodhā vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāmini paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi<sup>2</sup> pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayaṃ vedanāya assādo yā<sup>1</sup> vedanā<sup>2</sup> aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

#### 24 (4) Pubbeṇāṇam

2 Pubbe<sup>3</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Katamā nu kho vedanā|| katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāmini paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāmini paṭipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇan ti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Tisso imā vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti vedanā|| Phassamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāmini paṭipadā|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

4 Imā vedanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| nāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi||

5 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayoti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

6 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayagāmini paṭipadāti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

7 Ayaṃ vedanānirodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedanāya

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pubbeva

8 Ayaṃ vedanānirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādiḥ || laḥ ||

9 Ayaṃ vedanāya assādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu || laḥ ||

10 Ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu || laḥ ||

11 Idam vedanāya<sup>1</sup> nissaraṇan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādiḥ || nāṇam udapādiḥ || paññā udapādiḥ || vijjā udapādiḥ || āloko udapāditī ||

## 25 (5) Bhikkhunā

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocun || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayaḥ gāmini paṭipadā katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāmini paṭipadā, ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti ||

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā || Phassasamudayaṃ vedanāsamudayo || taṇhā vedanāsamudayaḥ gāmini paṭipadā phassanirodhā<sup>2</sup> || pe || Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam vedanāya nissaraṇanti ||

## 26 (6) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 1

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti || pe ||

4 || pajānanti || pa || sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasam-pajja viharantīti<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of vedanāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onirodho

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>;—See, in the Nidānavagga<sup>0</sup>, the several so-called Samaṇabrāhmaṇā suttas

**27 (7) *Samāṇa-brāhmaṇā* 2**

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sikkhā vedanā|| dukkhā vedanā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

**28 (8) *Samāṇābrāhmaṇā* 3**

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vedanaṃ nappajānanti vedanā samudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanāsamudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

**29 (9) *Suddhikaṃ nirāmisam***

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti,

3 Atthi bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti atthi nirāmisā pīti|| atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti|| Atthi sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisā sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā sukhaṃ|| Atthi sāmisaṃ upekkhā atthi nirāmisā upekkhā atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā|| Atthi sāmiso vimokkho atthi nirāmisō vimokkho atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho||

4 Katamā ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti|| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā|| katame pañca|| cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmagaṇā|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati pīti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts sa; S<sup>3</sup> sā



5 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti<sup>1</sup>||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatārā pīti<sup>2</sup>|| Yā kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgacittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati pīti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatārā pīti<sup>3</sup>||

7 Katamañca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ|| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā<sup>2</sup> katamā pañca|| Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmagaṇā<sup>5</sup> yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ||

8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharati|| pītiyā ca virāgā ūpekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti<sup>4</sup> yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharati|| Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ||

9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ sukhaṃ|| Yaṃ kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamāca

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiya

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiya

paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato  
uppañjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave  
nirāmisā nirāmisatarāṃ sukhaṃ|||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmisaṃ upekkhā||| Pañcime  
bhikkhave kāmagaṇā|| katame pañcā||| Cakkhuviññeyyā  
rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā||  
pe|| kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañca-  
kāmagaṇā|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmagaṇe  
paṭicca uppañjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisaṃ  
upekkhā|||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā<sup>1</sup> upekkhā||| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca  
pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā  
adukkhamasukham upekkhā satiparisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ  
jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
nirāmisā upekkhā|||

12 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā  
upekkhā||| Yā<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno  
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam  
paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato  
uppañjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā  
nirāmisatarā upekkhā|||

13-14 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmiso vimokkho||| Rūpa-  
paṭisaṃyutto vimokkho sāmiso|| pe||| Arūpapaṭisaṃyutto  
vimokkho nirāmisō|||

15 Katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā<sup>3</sup> nirāmisataro  
vimokkho||| Yo kho bhikkhave khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno  
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato, pe|| mohā cittaṃ  
vimuttam paccavekkhato uppañjati vimokkho|| ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro<sup>4</sup> vimokkho ti||

Atthasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo||<sup>5</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>6</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirāmisō

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṭarā

<sup>5</sup> Put in S<sup>1-3</sup> after the verse

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānaṃ

Sivaka <sup>1</sup> Atthasata <sup>1</sup> Bhikkhu||

Pubbeñāṇaṇca Bhikkhunā<sup>2</sup>||

Samaṇabrūhmaṇā tīni||

Suddhikaṇca <sup>3</sup> nirāmisā ti||

Vedanāsamyuttamā nitthitam||

### BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM

#### CHAPTER I PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO

##### 1 (1) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo hoti purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Na ca <sup>4</sup> rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca silavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pajañcassa <sup>5</sup> na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo <sup>6</sup> hoti purisassa||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave <sup>7</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti-purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti purisassa||

##### 2 (2) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Na ca rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca silavā hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pajañcassa na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Sivakam Atthasatam; S<sup>1-3</sup> Sivakatthasatam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhuno <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddhakaṇca <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> neva

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañjavassa (further on pañjacassa); S<sup>3</sup> pañcavassa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekantāmanāpo here and further on <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ca

pañcahi augehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-manāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi <sup>1</sup> ||| Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa <sup>2</sup> labhati||| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi augehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassāti|||

### 3 (3) *Āveṇikā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi|| katamāni pañca|||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo <sup>3</sup> va <sup>4</sup> samāno patikulam gacchati ñātakehi vinā hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa pathamam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi|||

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo utunī <sup>5</sup> hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dutiyam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi|||

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabbhinī hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa tatiyam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi|||

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijjāyāti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi|||

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāricariyam upeti|| idam kho bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañcamam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehīti|||

8 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehīti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañcamehi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañjassa here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> daharo ; B<sup>1</sup> bhoge instead of daharo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> utuni

4 (4) *Tihi*

2 Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati<sup>1</sup> || katamehi tihi ||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbaṇhasamayam macche-ramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram<sup>2</sup> ajjhāvasati || Majjhantikasamayam<sup>3</sup> issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati || Sāyaṇhasamayam kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati ||

4 Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti ||

## (ANURUDDHO I. KAṆHAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>1</sup> pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca || Idhāham bhante mātugāmam pas-sāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddheṇa atikkantamānussakena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjantaṃ || Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti ||

5 (1) *Kodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti || abiriko ca hoti || anottāpī ca hoti || kodhano ca hoti || duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uppajjati

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āgāram always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjhantikaṃ<sup>o</sup>

gato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup> ||

### 6 (2) Upanāhi

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti upanāhi ca hoti duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi Anuruddha<sup>3</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti ||

### 7 (3) Issuki

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>4</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti issuki ca hoti duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti ||

### 8 (4) Maccharena

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti macchari ca hoti duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat this sutta (the kodhano) by substituting bhikkhave to Anuruddha

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho bhikkhave

<sup>4</sup> As in the preceding suttas, in this and in the following ones, S<sup>1-3</sup> put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

### 9 (5) *Aticārī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti aticārī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| upapajjati ti||

### 10 (6) *Dussilam*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti dussilo ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

### 11 (7) *Appassuto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti appassuto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

### 12 (8) *Kusīto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti kusīto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti||

### 13 (9) *Mutthassati*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti mutṭhassatī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

#### 14 (10) *Pañcareram*

4 Pañcāhi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcāhi||

5 Pāṇātipātī ca hoti adinnādāyī ca hoti kāmesu micchācārī ca hoti musāvādī ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti||

### CHAPTER II PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO

#### (ANURUDDHO II SUKKAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca||, Idbāham bhante mātugānam pas-sāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjaṇaṃ|| Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti||

#### 15 (1) *Akodhano*

4 Pañcāhi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcāhi||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti akodhano ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato



mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggam  
lokam upapajjati ti|||<sup>1</sup>

### 16 (2) *Anupānāhi*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anupānāhi ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti|||

### 17 (3) *Anissukī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5-6 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anissukī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

### 18 (4) *Amaccharī*

5-6 amaccharī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

### 19 (5) *Anaticārī*

5-6 anaticārī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

### 20 (6) *Sīlavā*

5-6 sīlavā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

### 21 (7) *Bahussuto*

5-6 bahussuto ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

### 22 (8) *Vīriya*

5-6 āradhaviṛiyo ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

---

<sup>1</sup> As before (in the kaṇhapakkho) St-3 repeat this sūta as applied to the bhikkhus, not to Anuruddha; and, in the following ones, they put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha.

23 (9) *Sati*

5 upatthitasati ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-gato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|||

Ime atthasuttanta-saṅkhepā <sup>1</sup> |||

24 (10) *Pañcasīla*

5 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||| Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| surāmerayamaj-jamādatthānā paṭivirato ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-gato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti|||

Peyyāla-vaggā dve <sup>2</sup>|||

Tatruddānaṃ <sup>3</sup> |||

Dve Manāpā-<sup>4</sup> amanāpā ca|| Avenikā Tihī <sup>5</sup> Anuruddho||  
Kodhano Upanāhi ca|| <sup>6</sup> Issukī Maccharena ca|||  
Aticārī ca Dussilo <sup>7</sup> || Appassuto <sup>8</sup> ca Kusito <sup>9</sup> ||  
Mutthassati ca Pañcaveram|| kaṇhapakkhe pakāsito <sup>10</sup> |||  
Anuruddho Akodhano|| Anupanāhi Anissukī <sup>11</sup> ||  
Amaccharī Anaticārī|| Silavā ca Bahussuto||  
Viriya-Sati-Pañcasilā ca|| <sup>12</sup> sukkaṇṇapakkhe pakāsito ti <sup>13</sup> |||

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>1,2</sup> only; B<sup>2</sup> has saṅkhepi|| la||

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1,2</sup> only; B<sup>1</sup> has vaggo <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> tassudo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> manāpa <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> avenikānihi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upamehi <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dussilam; B<sup>2</sup> olyam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> appassutā and put ca after kusito <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> kusito

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> pakāsita <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> anussakī

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> Viriyam satiṇca pañcasiloca <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> omit ti

## CHAPTER III VAGGO TATIYO

25 (1) *Visāradā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalāṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni|||<sup>1</sup>

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati ti||

26 (2) *Pasayhā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalāṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni|||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam<sup>2</sup> pasayha agāram ajjhāvasati ti||

27 (3) *Abhibhūyya*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalāṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ||| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni|||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhūyya vattati||

28 (4) *Eka*

2 Ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhūyya vattati|| katamena ekena balena|||<sup>3</sup> Issariyabalena|||

3 Issariyabalena abhibhūtam bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> mātugāmam neva rūpabalaṃ tīyati na bhogabalaṃ<sup>5</sup> tīyati na ñātibalāṃ tīyati na puttabalaṃ tīyati na silabalaṃ tīyatiti||.

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is put before this text as a single sutta in S<sup>1-3</sup>, ending by balāniti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has only katamena ekena

<sup>4</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gottabalaṃ

29 (5) *Aṅga*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam|||

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena<sup>2</sup> aparipūro hoti|| yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena<sup>3</sup> paripūro hoti|||

4 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca<sup>5</sup> ñātibalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti||| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti|||

5 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca|| na ca puttabalena<sup>6</sup>|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti||| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti|||

6 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhu mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena puttabalena ca|| na ca<sup>7</sup> sīlabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti||| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca sīlabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti|||

7 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāniti|||

30 (6) *Nāseti*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca||| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena aṅgena always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na, drawing back ca after ñātibalena, and do the same in the numbers 5, 6

<sup>6</sup> S. note 5

<sup>7</sup> S. note 5

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato na ca silabalena<sup>1</sup> nāsenteva<sup>2</sup> naṃ kule na vāsentī<sup>3</sup> Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca<sup>4</sup> silabalena<sup>5</sup> nāsenteva<sup>6</sup> naṃ kule na vāsentī<sup>7</sup> Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca<sup>8</sup> na ca silabalena<sup>9</sup> nāsenteva<sup>10</sup> naṃ kule na vāsentī<sup>11</sup> Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca puttabalena ca<sup>12</sup> na ca silabalena<sup>13</sup> nāsenteva<sup>14</sup> naṃ kule na vāsentī<sup>15</sup>

4 Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca rūpabalena<sup>16</sup> vāsenteva<sup>17</sup> naṃ kule na nāsentī<sup>18</sup> Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena<sup>19</sup> vāsenteva<sup>20</sup> naṃ kule na nāsentī<sup>21</sup> Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca nātibalena<sup>22</sup> vāsenteva<sup>23</sup> naṃ kule<sup>24</sup> na nāsentī<sup>25</sup> Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttabalena<sup>26</sup> vāsenteva<sup>27</sup> naṃ kule na nāsentī<sup>28</sup>

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānī<sup>29</sup>

### 31 (7) Hetu

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni<sup>30</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>31</sup> Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ nātibalāṃ puttabalāṃ silabalāṃ<sup>32</sup>

3 Na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu vā nātibalalahetu vā puttabalalahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>33</sup>

4 Silabalalahetu kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>34</sup>

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni ti<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāsantova

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na ca

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nāsanteva; S<sup>1</sup> santeva

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put —pe— instead of nātibalena ca

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put —pe— instead of puttabalena ca

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāsanteva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāsentī va

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vāsentī

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vā

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjati

32 (8) *Thānam*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave thānāni dullabhāni akatapūññena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

3 Patirūpe<sup>1</sup> kule<sup>2</sup> jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamam thānam dullabham akatapūññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyam thānam dullabham akatapūññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti<sup>3</sup> agāram ajjhāvasēyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyam thānam dullabham akatapūññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasanti<sup>4</sup> puttavati<sup>5</sup> assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catuttham thānam dullabham akatapūññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamam thānam dullabham akatapūññena mātugāmena||

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni dullabhāni akatapūññena mātugāmena||

4 Pañcīmañi bhikkhave thānāni sulabbāni katapūññena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamam thānam sulabham katapūññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam<sup>6</sup> gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyam thānam sulabham katapūññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasēyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyam thānam sulabham katapūññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasanti puttavati assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catuttham thānam sulabham katapūññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patirūpa° always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kulena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> asapatti always ; S<sup>3</sup> asapatti here only, further on asapatti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> and S<sup>3</sup> ajjhāvasanti always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puttapati, further on puttavati <sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ gantvā asapattī agāraṃ  
ajjhāvasantī puttavatī samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti||  
idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamamañ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ  
katapuññena mātugāmena||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatṭhānāni sulabhāni katapuññena mātugāmenāti||

### 33 (9) Visārado

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Pāṇātipatā paṭivirato ca hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti|| musāvādā paṭivirato ca hoti|| surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti||

4 Imehi kho pana bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti||

### 34 (10) Vaḍḍhi

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā <sup>1</sup> vaḍḍhati sārādāyini <sup>2</sup> ca hoti varādāyini <sup>3</sup> ca kāyassa|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Saddhāya vaḍḍhati silena vaḍḍhati sutena vaḍḍhati cāgena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati|| imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati|| sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa ti||

Saddhāya silena ca yidha <sup>4</sup> vaḍḍhati||  
paññāya cāgena <sup>5</sup> sutena cūbhayaṃ||

Sā tādīsī silavatī upāsikā

ādiyati sūraṃ idheva attano ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sārā° always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vara° always ; S<sup>1</sup> parādāyini here only

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> ; B<sup>2</sup> has dāyica instead of ca yidha ; B<sup>1</sup> and S<sup>1</sup> have nothing

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cano

Mātugāmasamyuttam vaggā <sup>1</sup> tiṇi||

Tassuddānam <sup>2</sup>||

Visāradā <sup>3</sup> Pasayha <sup>4</sup> Abhibhuyya||

Eka Aṅgena <sup>5</sup> pañcamam||

Nāsenti <sup>6</sup> Hetu Thānam ca <sup>7</sup>||

Visāradā Vadḍhinā te <sup>8</sup> dasā ti||

#### BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM

##### 1 Nibbānam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake <sup>9</sup>||

2 Atha kho Jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

✓ 3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Jambukhādako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Nibbānaṃ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati<sup>2</sup> katamaṃ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||

✓ Yo kho āvuso rūgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti||

4 Atthi paṇāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1.2</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> has vaggo; S<sup>1.3</sup> put samattam instead of vaggā (or vaggo) tiṇi and reject this mention to the end

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> tassuddānam

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1.3</sup> put suddhā, B<sup>2</sup> saddhā before visāradā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pasayhā; B<sup>2</sup> paññā

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> only; B<sup>2</sup> omits eka; S<sup>1.3</sup> have anapaccanga instead of eka aṅgena

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nāsayitabbaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> omit te

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> nālagāmake; B<sup>2</sup> nalaka<sup>o</sup>



5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākamanto sammā ūjivo sammāvūyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso appamādayāti|||

## 2 Arahattam

3 Arahattam arahattanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katanam nu kho āvuso arahattanti|||

✓ Yo kho āvuso rūgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati arahattanti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||| Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

## 3 Dhammarāḍi

3 Ke <sup>1</sup> nu kho āvuso Sāriputta loke dhammānūvādino|| ke loke suppaṭipannā|| ke loke sugatā ti|||

✓ 4 Ye kho āvuso loke rūgappahanāya dhammam desenti

dosappahānāya dhammam desenti mohappahānāya<sup>1</sup>  
dhammam desenti|| te loke dhammavādino||

5 Ye kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| dosassa||  
pe|| mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| te loke suppaṭipannā||

6 Yesam kho āvuso rāgo pahīno uechinnamūlo tālāvat-  
thukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| doso  
pahīno uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim  
anuppādadhammo|| moho pahīno uechinnamūlo tālāvatthu-  
kato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| te loke  
sugatā ti||

7 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa  
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa  
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

8 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammā-  
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam kho āvuso maggo  
ayam paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānā-  
yāti||

9 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso  
Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 4 Kimatthi

8 Kim atthi yam āvuso Sāriputta samane Gotame  
brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

Dukkhaṃ kho āvuso pariññattham Bhagavati brahma-  
cariyaṃ vussatīti||

8 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhaṃ  
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhaṃ  
pariññāyāti||

4 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
dukkhaṃ pariññāyāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rāgassa . . . dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

5 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> appamādayāti||

#### 5 Assāso

3 Assāsapatto assāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho avuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam samudayaṅca atthagamaṅ ca assādaṅca ādinavaṅca nissaraṇaṅca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya<sup>2</sup> seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo|| bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 6 Paramassāso

3 Paramassāsapatto paramassāsapatto<sup>2</sup> ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pūrima<sup>o</sup>, and S<sup>1</sup> has °assāpatto twice

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

samudayañca atthagamañ ca assadañca ādinavañca nis-  
saraṇaṇca yathābhūtam veditvā anupadā vimutto hoti||  
ettāvata kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa paramas-  
sāsassa sacchikiriyaṇti||

Atthi kho āvuso atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa  
sacchikiriyaṇti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyaṇti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa  
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyaṇti|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammā-  
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam eva kho āvuso maggo  
ayam paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyaṇti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyaṇti|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta  
appamādayāti||

### 7 Vedanā

3 Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu  
kho āvuso vedanā ti||

Tisso imā āvuso vedanā<sup>1</sup>|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā  
adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho āvuso vedanā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa<sup>2</sup> veda-  
nānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassaṃ vedanānam  
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassaṃ  
vedanānam pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassaṃ  
vedanānam pariññāyati|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||  
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etassaṃ vedanānam pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassaṃ  
vedanānam pariññāyati|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dayāti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> insert here katamā tisso

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> add always tissannaṃ after etassaṃ

8 *Āsava*

3 Āsavo āsavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso āsavoti||

Tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo āsavāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho <sup>1</sup> āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam āsavānānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

9 *Avijjā*

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjāti||

Yam kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇam|| ayam vuccatāvuso avijjāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso <sup>2</sup> maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etissā avijjāya pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddhako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etissā

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> atthāvuso

avijjāya pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dāyāti||

### 10 Taṇhā

3 Taṇhā taṇhāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati<sup>1</sup> katamā nu  
kho āvuso taṇhāti<sup>2</sup> ||

Tisso imā āvuso<sup>3</sup> taṇhā|| kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibha-  
vataṇhā|| imā kho āvuso tisso taṇhāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ  
pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ  
pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsaṃ  
taṇhānaṃ pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etāsaṃ  
taṇhānaṃ pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||  
sammāsamaḍhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etāsaṃ  
taṇhānaṃ pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dāyāti||

### 11 Ogha

3 Ogho oghoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho  
āvuso oghoti<sup>4</sup>||

Cattāro me āvuso oghā|| kāmoghe bhavogho diṭṭhogho  
avijjogho|| ime kho āvuso cattāro oghāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānaṃ  
pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānaṃ  
pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ  
oghānaṃ pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ  
oghānaṃ pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uccati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taṇhā hoti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tisso imāvuso panā

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesan oghānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesan oghānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso <sup>1</sup> Sāriputta appamādayāti||

### 12 Upādānam

3 Upādānam upādānanti āvuso <sup>2</sup> Sāriputta vuccati katamam kho āvuso upādānanti||

Cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni|| kāmupādānam diṭṭhupādānam silabbatupādānam attavādupādānam|| imāni kho āvuso cattāri upādānāni||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi pe sammāsamādhi, ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

### 13 Bhavo

3 Bhavo bhavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamo nu kho āvuso bhavoti||

Tayo me āvuso bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo ime kho āvuso tayo bhavāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 āvuso

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 panāvuso

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamaḍhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako avuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ bhavānaṃ pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 14 Dukkham

3 Dukkham dukkhanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso dukkhanti||

Tisso imāvuso<sup>1</sup> dukkhatā|| dukkhadukkhatā saṅkhārādukkhatā<sup>2</sup> vipariṇāmadukkhatā<sup>3</sup> imā kho avuso<sup>3</sup> dukkhatāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ<sup>4</sup> dukkhatānaṃ pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo<sup>6</sup> panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānaṃ<sup>7</sup> pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ dukkhatānaṃ<sup>8</sup> pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamaḍhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānaṃ<sup>8</sup> pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ<sup>9</sup> dukkhatānaṃ pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 15 Sakkāyo

3 Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso sakkāyo ti||

Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā|| seyyathidaṃ|| rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saṇṇupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imā āvuso    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṃsāra<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert tisso

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesaṃ    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> -etesaṃ) dukkhānaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhaddikā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesaṃ dukkhānaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> dukkhatānaṃ)

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhānaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etesaṃ



viññāṇūpādānakkhandho|| ime kho āvuso pañcupādānak-  
khandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa  
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa  
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa sak-  
kāyassa pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa  
sakkāyassa pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ<sup>1</sup> sammāditṭhi|| pe||  
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
sakkāyassa pariññāya<sup>1</sup> alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appa-  
mādayāti||

#### 16 Dukkaraṃ

3 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye  
dukkaranti ||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmiṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammavinaye duk-  
karanti ||

4 Pabbajjitena<sup>3</sup> panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti .

Pabbajjitena<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃ dukkaranti||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti duk-  
karāti||

6 Kiṃ va ciraṃ panāvuso dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno  
bhikkhu araham assāti||

Na ciraṃ āvusoti||

Jambukhāda-ka-samyuttam<sup>1, 4</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>

Nibbānam Arahattaṇca<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1, 3</sup> pariññāyāti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1, 2</sup> pabbajjitena, further on B<sup>1</sup> pabbajjitena

<sup>4</sup> Put at the end in S<sup>1, 3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1, 3</sup> Tatrūddānam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1, 3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> add sacchikiriyāyate ubho

Dhammavādī Kimatthiyam<sup>1</sup>||  
 Assāso Paramassāso<sup>2</sup>||  
 Vedanā Āsavāvijjā<sup>3</sup>||  
 Taṇhā Oghā + Upādānam<sup>5</sup>||  
 Bhavo<sup>6</sup> Dukkhaṇca<sup>7</sup> Sakkāyo<sup>8</sup>||  
 Imasmim dhammavinaye Dukkharanti<sup>8</sup>||.

# BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMYUTTAM

## 1 Nibbānam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Vajjīsū viharati Ukkavelāyam<sup>9</sup> Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire||

2 Atha kho Sāmaṇḍako<sup>10</sup> paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṇi nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍako paribbājako āyasmantaṇi Sāriputtam etad avoca Nibbānaṃ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṇi nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti||

4 Atthi paṇāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> dhammavādipahānāya pariṇāyā (B<sup>2</sup> omits ya) dukkhavattthukā (B<sup>2</sup> kaṃ)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> add punasacchiriyāya te ubbo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsavo avijjā; B<sup>2</sup> āsavena ca|| avijjā + B<sup>2</sup> adds ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upādānaṇca pañcamamaṇi pahānatthāyakathitā Sāriputtena jantunā (S<sup>3</sup> jantaunā)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhāvo; B<sup>2</sup> bhavena ca      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts vutto

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariṇāṇāṇi vuccati instead of imasmim . . dukkaranti

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Ukkacelayam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāmaṇcekāni

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

2-15

|| pe|||

### 16 Dukkaram

3 Kiṃ nu āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkaranti|||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkaranti|||

4 Pabbajitena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti|||

Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti|||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti|||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti dukkarāti<sup>1</sup>

6 Kiṃ va ciraṃ panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhu araham assāti|||

Na ciraṃ āvuso ti|||

Sāmaṇḍaka-samyuttaṃ<sup>2</sup> samattaṃ

Purimakasadisam<sup>3</sup> eva uddānaṃ

## BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM

### 1 Saritakka

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyaṃ vilharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> dukkaranti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāmāñcaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> overturn the order of these two mentions

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi||  
 Āvuso bhikkhavo <sup>1</sup> ti||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Maha-Moggalānassa  
 paccassosum||

3 Ayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Idha mayham  
 āvuso rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ <sup>2</sup> cetaso parivitakko  
 udapādi|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pathamaṃ jhānanti vuccati,  
 katamaṃ nu kho pathamaṃ jhānanti||

4 Tassa <sup>3</sup> mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu  
 viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam  
 savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-  
 sampajja viharati idam vuccati pathamaṃ jhānanti||

5 So khvāham āvuso viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi  
 dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham  
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi tassa mayham  
 āvuso iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā mana-  
 sikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā  
 etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā + brāhmaṇa  
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo pathame jhāne cittaṃ saṅgha-  
 pehi pathame jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi <sup>5</sup> pathame jhāne  
 cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena viviceva  
 kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savi-  
 cāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-  
 sampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya, Sat-  
 thārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam pattoti mamaṃ  
 tam sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako  
 mahābhiññatam patto ti ||

## 2 Avitakka

3 Dutiyam jhānaṃ dutiyam jhānanti vuccati, katamaṃ  
 nu kho dutiyam jhānanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi, Idha bhikkhu vitak-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> etassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā here only

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ekodim° always

kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati||| idam vuccati dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ti|||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo dutiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahā ti|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhīṇṇatam patto ti mamaṃ taṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhīṇṇatam patto ti|||

### 3 *Sukhena*

3 Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho tatiyaṃ jhānanti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedeti|| Yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāriti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ||idam vuccati tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ti ||

5 So khvāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedemi|| Yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāriti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca<sup>1</sup>|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ jhānam pamādo tatiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti<sup>2</sup>||

7 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedesiṃ<sup>3</sup>|| yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihāsiṃ<sup>4</sup>||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya<sup>5</sup>|| pe, mahābhinnātaṃ pattoti<sup>6</sup>||

#### 4 Upekkhako

3 Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānanti vuccati<sup>1</sup> kata-maṃ nu kho catutthaṃ jhānanti .

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi<sup>2</sup> Idha bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā ca adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>3</sup> idam vuccati catutthaṃ jhānanti<sup>4</sup> .

5 So khvāhaṃ āvuso sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi . tassa mayham āvuso iminā<sup>2</sup> viharena viharato sukhasahagatā<sup>3</sup> saññā manasikārā samudācaranti<sup>4</sup> .

6 Atha kho mam āvuso<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca<sup>2</sup>|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa catutthaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo catutthe jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti<sup>3</sup>||

7 So kho ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> aparena samayena sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-doma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharāmi . . . patisaṃvedemi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts niyāmena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upekkhāsahagatā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso mam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> so khāhaṃ ; S<sup>1-2</sup> soham

nassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham<sup>1</sup> asukham upekkhū-sati-  
pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhinnātaṃ pattoti||

### 5 Ākāsaṃ

3 Ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati||  
katamaṃ nu kho ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi. Idha bhikkhu  
sabbaso rūpaṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ  
atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto<sup>3</sup> ākāso  
ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati  
ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso rūpaṇṇānaṃ samatik-  
kamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ  
amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upa-  
sampajja viharāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena  
viharato rūpasahagatā ṇaṇṇā+ manasikārā samudāca-  
ranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtvā  
etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākāsa-  
ṇaṇcāyatanam paṃdo ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ saṇṭha-  
pehi ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ ekodikarohi ākāsaṇaṇcā-  
yatane cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso rūpa-  
saṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā  
nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcā-  
yatanam upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti||

### 6 Viññānaṃ

3 Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati||  
katamaṃ nu kho viññāṇaṇcāyatananti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthagamādukkham

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatikkamma

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ananto always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṇṇā

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam<sup>1</sup> viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati viññāṇañcāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa viññāṇañcāyatanam pamādo viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ saṇṭhapeli viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi vinnaṇañcāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāsi||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya, pe|| mahabhiññatam patto ti||

### 7 Ākiñcaññā

3 Ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatananti vuccati kammaṃ nu kho ākiñcaññāyatananti ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi, Idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati idam vuccati ākiñcaññāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākiñcaññāyatanam pamādo ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ saṇṭhapeli

<sup>1</sup> Br. anantaṃ always



ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodikaro hi ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti ||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihāsim ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya || pe || mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti ||

### 8 Nevasaññā

3 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ vuccati ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad aho si || Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati || idaṃ vuccati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ ||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatana saha gatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti ||

6 Atha kho maṃ āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ pamādo nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ saṃthapehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodikaro hi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja cittaṃ samādahāti ||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihāsim ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya || pe || mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti ||

### 9 Animitto

3 Animitto cetosamādhī animitto cetosamādhīti vuccati || Katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhīti ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad aho si || Idha bhikkhu

sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim  
 upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati animitto cetosa-  
 mādhi||

5 So kho ham<sup>1</sup> āvuso sabbanimittānam amanasikārā  
 animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa  
 mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato nimittānusriviñ-  
 ñāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti||

6 Atha kho mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etaḍ  
 avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa animittam  
 cetosamādhim paṇādo animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ  
 saṅṭhāpehi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ ekodikarohi  
 animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ samādahā ti<sup>3</sup>||

7 So khvāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> āvuso<sup>5</sup> aparena samayeṇa sabbani-  
 mittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasam-  
 pajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya||  
 Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhīṇṇatam pattoti|| mamaṃ  
 taṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako  
 mahābhīṇṇatam patto ti<sup>6</sup>||

### 10 Sakko

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthi-  
 yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||<sup>6</sup>

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma  
 balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam  
 vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya<sup>7</sup> | evam eva Jetavane antarahito  
 devesu Tāvatisesū pāturaḥosi

### I

3 Atha kho Sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi  
 saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so khvāhaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> cānusārīo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahāti ; S<sup>3</sup> padahāti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> khoham

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1,3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samīñjitaṃ . . . samīñjeyya ; B<sup>1</sup> samañchitam  
 . . . samañcheyya

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

4 Ekam antam t̥hitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam<sup>1</sup> hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu<sup>1</sup> kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||<sup>2</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||<sup>3</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti.

5 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti, buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti. Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅgha la sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||

6, 7, 8 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ pe.

9, 10, 11 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ pe.

12, 13, 14 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ pe.

15 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsatehi<sup>3</sup> saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

16 Ekam antam t̥hitam kho Sakkam devānam indam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> buddham<sup>o</sup> further on dhammam<sup>o</sup> saṅgham always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upapajjanti always      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> devatāsahassehi

āyasmā Mahā Moggalāno etad avoca, || Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanāṃ hoti || buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanāṃ hoti || pe || kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanāṃ hoti || saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti ||

17 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanāṃ hoti || buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti, | Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanāṃ hoti || pe || Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanāṃ hoti || saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti

## II

18 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhīm yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi

19 Ekam antaṃ thitaṃ kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca, || Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe avecca pasādena<sup>1</sup> samannāgamanāṃ hoti iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi suttā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti || buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanāṃ hoti || svākhyā-

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> oppasādena always

to<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā dhamino sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditaḥko viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ujupatiṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho nāyapatiṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho sāmīcipatiṭipanno<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassati|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhukho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi avecca samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>3</sup> acchiddehi<sup>4</sup> asabalehi akammāsehi bhuñjissehi<sup>5</sup> viññūpa-satthehi<sup>6</sup> aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti||

20 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| itipi so Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> pe|| buddho bhagavā<sup>7</sup> buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditaḥko viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svākkhāto always      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sāmīci; S<sup>1</sup> samīci

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adañḍehi      <sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhuñjissehi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> esatṭhehi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti

puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena saman-  
nāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce  
sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam  
upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi  
silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhī-  
samvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu  
kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa  
bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti  
ti||

21-23 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo ehaṃhi devatāsatehi  
saddhiṃ|| pe||

24-26 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattaṃhi devatāsa-  
tehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

27-29 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atṭṭhaṃhi devatāsa-  
tehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

30 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo āsitiyā<sup>1</sup> devatāsatehi<sup>2</sup>  
saddhiṃ yenāyasimā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivā-  
detvā ekam antam atṭṭhāsi||

31 Ekam antam tṭhiṭṭam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam  
āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etaḍ avoca|| Sādhū kho devā-  
nam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti,  
iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| sathā devamanussānam buddho  
bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu  
kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ pa-  
raṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū  
kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāga-  
manam hoti|| svākhyāto|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññū-  
hiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho  
devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ  
maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho  
devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam  
hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anu-  
taram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena  
samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce  
sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asiti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> osahassehi as before

upapajjantīti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>1</sup> pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjantī ti||

32 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭiṇaṃ Bhagavato savakasāṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram punṇakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatīm lokam upapajjantīti ti||

### III

33 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcali devatāsatehi saddhīm yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| la||

34 Ekam antam tthitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adanḍehi

bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||  
 te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna  
 dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena  
 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-  
 dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho  
 devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhamma-  
 saraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce  
 sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam  
 upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti||  
 dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena  
 yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi sad-  
 dehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||  
 Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti||  
 saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhe-  
 kacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ  
 lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇ-  
 hanti|| dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena  
 dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi  
 dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi  
 poṭṭhabbehi ti||

35 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam  
 hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna  
 evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim  
 saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi  
 adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna, pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||  
 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam  
 hoti|| pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇa-  
 gamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa  
 Moggalāna evam idhekacce kāyassa bheda param maraṇā  
 sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi  
 tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena  
 dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena  
 dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi  
 rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||

36-38 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi  
 saddhim|| pe||

39-41 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsa-  
 tehi saddhim|| pe||



42-44 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atṭhahi devatā-satehi saddhiṃ pe||

45 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhiṃ yenāyasimā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi||

46 Ekam antam tṭhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasimā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti pe|| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti ||

47 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||

#### IV

48 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasimā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi||

49 Ekam antaṃ t̥hitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etaḍ avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyūnā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| pe||<sup>1</sup> Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| pe||<sup>1</sup> Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe||<sup>1</sup> samādhisamvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyūnā|| la|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

50 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyūnā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| svakhyāto Bhagavato dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyūnā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti|| supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Mogga-

<sup>1</sup> Less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||<sup>1</sup> Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| la|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||

51-53 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

54-56 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| pe||

57-60 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ|| la<sup>2</sup>||

61 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

62 Ekam antam ṭhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve chahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bha-

<sup>1</sup> This phrase (from te aññe) is missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> The corresponding Singhalese —pe— is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, present, but erased, in S<sup>3</sup>

gavata dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko  
paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena  
samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce  
sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam  
upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adbhigaṇhanti  
dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi|| Sādu kho  
devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam  
hoti|| suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho upaṭipanno  
Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāva-  
kasaṅgho sāmīcepatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadi-  
dam cattāri purisaṃyugāni aṭṭhapurisaṃpuggalā eṣa Bhagavato  
sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pihuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalika-  
raṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti|| saṅghe avecca-  
pasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam  
idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatīm  
saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi  
adbhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi||  
Sādu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannā-  
gamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi  
bhūñjissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃ-  
vattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho  
devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param  
marañā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve  
dasahi ṭhānehi adbhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| dibbena  
vaṇṇena|| dibbena sukhena|| dibbena yasena|| dibbena adhi-  
pateyyena|| dibbehi rūpehi|| dibbehi saddehi|| dibbehi gandhehi  
dibbehi rasehi|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi||

63 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasā-  
dena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthū  
devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasā-  
dena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam  
idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ sugatim  
saggam lokam upapujjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thāneli  
adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunaṃ pe|| dibbhi phoṭṭhabbhi||  
Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena  
samannāgamanam hoti|| svākyāto Bhagavatā dhammo||  
pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūbhi|| dhamme aveccapasā-  
dena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam

idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim  
saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi  
adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||  
Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena  
samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-  
saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe  
aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-  
lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā  
sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi  
ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyuna|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭ-  
ṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi  
sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhi-  
saṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu  
kho mārisa Moggalāna ovam idhekacce sattā kāyassa  
bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||  
te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyuna  
dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena  
adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-  
dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

### 11 Candano <sup>i</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Candano devaputto|| la||

[Suyāmo] <sup>ii</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Suyāmo devaputto||

[Santusito] <sup>iii</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Santusito devaputto||

[Sunimmito] <sup>iv</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Sunimmito devaputto||

[Vasavaratti] <sup>v</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Vasavatti devaputto||

Ime pañcapeyyālā yathā Sakko devānam indo tathā  
vittharetabbāniti|| <sup>i</sup>

<sup>i</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vitthāretabboti. For this number (11), S<sup>1-3</sup> have only: atha kho Candano (S<sup>3</sup> Sunandano) devaputto yathā Sakkena devānam indena tathā vitthāretabboti—Suyāmo ca Santusito ca—Sunimmito ca Vasavattena pañcamam—yathā sakko devānam indo tathā (S<sup>1</sup> tattha) vitthāretabbanti—

Moggalāna samyuttam||<sup>1</sup> 1  
Tassuddānam||

Savitakkā Vitakkañca||  
Sukhena Upekkhako||  
Ākāsañceva Viññāṇam||  
Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā||<sup>2</sup>

Animitto ca Sakko ca||  
Candanekādasena cāti||

# BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM

## 1 Saññojana

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
saṇḍe<sup>3</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ  
bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇ-  
ḍalamāle<sup>4</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarūkatthā  
udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti  
vā ime dhammā nānatthā<sup>5</sup> nānavyañjanā<sup>6</sup> udāhu ekatthā<sup>5</sup>  
vyañjanam eva nānanti||

3 Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ  
hoti|| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā  
ime dhammā nānatthāceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi  
therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti|| Saññojananti  
vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā  
vyañjameva nānanti||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapa-  
thakam<sup>7</sup> anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add samattam, putting, as usual, this mention at  
the end

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ākiñcaññevasaññinā; S<sup>3</sup> ākiñcaññevasaññinam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pacchika°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> maṇḍalamāle; S<sup>1</sup> maṇḍalamāle; S<sup>3</sup> maṇḍalamāle,  
further on maṇḍalamāle

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nānatthā . . . ekatthā always

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nānā° always <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> patam (patham?)

5 Assosi kho Citto gahapati sambahulānaṃ kira therā-  
nam bhikkhūnaṃ paccābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ  
maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā  
kathā udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā  
ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā  
vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi<sup>1</sup> therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ  
vyākatam Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti  
vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi  
therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākatam Saññojananti vā āvuso  
saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam  
eva nānanti||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisidi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū  
etaḍ avoca || Sutam etaṃ bhante sambahulānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kira  
therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭik-  
kantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle<sup>3</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ  
ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso sañ-  
ñojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā  
udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti ekaccehi therehi  
bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākatam Saññojanan ti vā āvuso sañ-  
ñojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhamme nānatthā ceva  
nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ  
vyākatam Saññojanan ti vā āvuso Saññojaniyā dhammā  
ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||<sup>4</sup>

Evam gahapatīti

8 Saññojanan ti vā bhante saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā  
ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca; tena hi  
bhante upamaṃ vo<sup>4</sup> karissāmi|| upamāya pidhekacce<sup>5</sup>  
viññū purisaṃ bhāsitaṃ attham ājananti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante kālo ca<sup>6</sup> balivaddo odāto ca bali-  
vaddo ekena daṃena vā yottena vā saññutto assu|| yo  
nu kho evaṃ vadeyya Kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatrekaccehi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambahulā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maṇḍalamāle

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upamāyamidhe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>; put after balivaddo by S<sup>3</sup>

saññojanam odāto ca<sup>1</sup> balivaddo<sup>2</sup> kālassa balivaddassa saññojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā ti||

No hetam gahapati|| Na kho gahapati kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| Yena kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> tattha saññojananti||

10 Evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānam saññojanam na rūpā cakkhussa saññojanam|| yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam<sup>5</sup> tattha saññojanam|| Na sotam saddānam Na ghānam gandhānam|| Na jivhā rasānam na rasā jivhāya saññojanam|| yañ ca tattha tadubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanam<sup>6</sup> pe Na mano dhammānam saññojanam na dhammā manassa saññojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanan ti

11 Lābhū ti gahapati|| suladdham te gahapati yassa te gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatīti||

## 2 Isidatta (1)

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-sande<sup>7</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-sāṅkami|| upasāṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abbivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisīmaṃ kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhibhāvena||

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert va (ca ?) and B<sup>1</sup> has balivaddho . . . balivaddhassa here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññutto <sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Instead of jivhā B<sup>1-2</sup> insist upon kāyo

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pacchima°; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā



4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-  
vāsanam veditvā utthāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiya accayena pub-  
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino<sup>1</sup> nivesanam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisidimsu |

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenu-  
pasāṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisidi ||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ  
Theram etad avoca<sup>2</sup> Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattaṃ ti  
bhante Thera vuccati<sup>3</sup> kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunā-  
nattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tuṃhi ahosi.

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram  
etad avoca Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattanti bhante Thera  
vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ  
Bhagavatāti.

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṃhi ahosi.

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram  
etad avoca Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattaṃ bhante Thera  
vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ  
Bhagavatā ti

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṃhi ahosi.

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim  
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako<sup>2</sup> hoti<sup>1</sup>

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theram etad  
avoca Vyākaraṃham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino  
etaṃ pañhanti.

Vyākaroḥi tvam<sup>3</sup> Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etaṃ  
pañhanti.

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi Dhātunānattaṃ  
dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho  
bhante dhātunānattaṃ<sup>4</sup> vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti."

<sup>1</sup> R.<sup>1,2</sup> gahapatissa

<sup>3</sup> S.<sup>1,2</sup> insert āvuso

<sup>2</sup> S.<sup>1,3</sup> sabbanavo

<sup>4</sup> S.<sup>1,3</sup> onattanti

Evam bhante|||

Idam kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā||  
Cakkhuhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññādhātu|| 1a|| Mano-  
dhātu dhammadhātu manoviññādhātu|| ettavatā nu kho  
gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

13 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-  
tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena  
khādiyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampā-  
vāresi|||

14 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino  
uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad  
avoca|| Sādhū kho tvam āvuso Isidatta eso pañho paṭi-  
bhāsi<sup>1</sup> neso pañho mam paṭibhāsi tena hāvuso<sup>2</sup> Isidatta  
yadā aññadā pi evarūpo pañho āgaccheyya|| taññīvettha<sup>3</sup>  
paṭibhāseyyāti<sup>4</sup>||

### 3 Isidatto (2)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
saṃde<sup>5</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane .

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisidi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citti gahapati there bhikkhū  
etad avoca||| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya  
bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tunhibhāvena .

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhi-  
vāsanam viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pub-  
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino<sup>6</sup> nivesanam tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅka-  
mitvā paññatte āsane nisidimsu|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhāsi ; B<sup>1-2</sup> patibhāsi, further on paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taññīvettha    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhāseyyāmāti

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opatissa as before

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ  
Theraṃ etad avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā<sup>1</sup>  
diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| Asassato lokoti  
vā|| Antavā lokoti vā Anantavā lokoti vā|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ  
sarīraṃ ti vā Aññaṃjīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃti vā|| Hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni-  
cimāni dvāsatṭhidiṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā  
nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na  
hontīti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati|| pe||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theraṃ  
avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke  
uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā  
loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā, Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃti vā  
Aññaṃjīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti  
ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na  
na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni cimāni dvā-  
satṭhi diṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā nu kho  
bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na honti  
ti||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmiṃ  
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako<sup>2</sup> hoti||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theraṃ etad  
avoca|| Vyākaraṃmaham bhante Thera Cittassa gahapatino  
etaṃ pañhanti||

Vyākaroḥi tvam āvuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino  
etaṃ pañhanti||

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> ovihitāni always

<sup>2</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> onavo as before

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi <sup>1</sup> || Yā imā <sup>2</sup> bhante Thera anekavihiṭā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato lokoti vā || pe || imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na honti ti ||

Evam bhante ||

<sup>1</sup> Yā imā gahapati <sup>3</sup> anekavihiṭā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato lokoti vā Asassato loko ti vā || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā lokoti vā || Tam jivam tam sariranti vā || Aññam jivam aññam sariranti vā || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Yāni cimāni dvāsattthiditṭhi-gatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni || imā kho gahapati diṭṭhiyo sakkāyaditṭhiya sati honti || sakkāyaditṭhiyā asati na honti ti ||

13 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi hoti <sup>1</sup> ti ||

Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānam adassāvi sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinito rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmiṃ vā attānam Veda-nam attato samanupassati || pe || Saññam || Saṅkhāre || Viññānam attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmiṃ vā attānam || Evam kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi hoti ti ||

14 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti ||

Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisdānam dassāvi sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam vā <sup>5</sup> attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmiṃ vā attānam || Na vedanam || Na saññam || Na saṅkhāre || Na viññānam attato samanupassati na viññānavantam vā attānam na attani vā viññānam na viññānasmiṃ vā attānam || Evam kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchasi ; B<sup>1</sup> pucchi    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāyina here and further gahapatino    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā everywhere

15 Kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchati ti||  
 Avantiyā kho ham gahapati āgacchāmi||  
 Atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto amhā-  
 kam aditthasahāyo pabbajjito|| dittho so āyasmātā ti||

Evam gahapati||

Kaṇham nu kho bhante āyasmā etarahi viharati ti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Isidatto tuṇhi ahosi||

Ayyo no bhante Isidatto ti||

Evam gahapati ti||

Abhiramatu bhante ayyo<sup>1</sup> Isidatto Macchikāsaṇḍe<sup>2</sup>  
 ramanīyam Ambātakavanam|| aham ayyassa Isidattassa  
 ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapac-  
 caya-bhesajja-parikkhārānanti||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapati ti||

16 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-  
 tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena khā-  
 diyena bhojaniyena sabatthā santappesi sampavāresi||

17 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino  
 utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmisu||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad  
 avoca|| Sādhū kho tam<sup>3</sup> āvuso<sup>4</sup> Isidatta eso paṇho paṭi-  
 bhāsi neso paṇho mam<sup>5</sup> paṭibhāsi|| tena hāvuso Isidatta  
 yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya taññevettha  
 patibhāseyyāti||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanaṃ saṃsūmetvā  
 pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsaṇḍamhā<sup>6</sup> pakkāmi|| Yam  
 Macchikāsaṇḍamhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va<sup>7</sup> ahosi na  
 puna pacchāgacchati||

#### 4 Mahako

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
 saṇḍe<sup>8</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>3</sup> pacchikā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tvam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mamaṃ; B<sup>2</sup> omits neso<sup>o</sup> °paṭibhāsi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā as before and further on

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā<sup>o</sup>

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhik-  
khū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me therā svātanāya gokule  
bhattanti||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho <sup>1</sup> therā bhikkhū tuṇḍibhāvena||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhi-  
vāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padaakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pub-  
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino gokulaṃ tenupasaṅkaminṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisidimṃsu||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū paṇitena sappi-  
pāyāsena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi||

7 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapanino  
utthāyāsanaṃ pakkaminṃsu|| Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam  
vissujjethā <sup>2</sup> ti vatvā there bhikkhū piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anu-  
bandhi||

8 Tena kho pana samayena uḥaṃ hoti kuṭṭhitaṃ <sup>3</sup> || te  
ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti||  
yathā tam <sup>4</sup> bhojanaṃ <sup>5</sup> bhuttāvino||

9 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahako tasmim  
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako hoti|| Atha kho āyasmā  
Mahako āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| Sādhū khvassa <sup>6</sup>  
bhante Thera yaṃ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhasamvilāpo <sup>7</sup>  
ca assa devo ca ekam ekam plusāyeyyāti||

Sādhū khvassa āvuso Mahaka yaṃ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya  
abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam plusāyeyyā  
ti||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpam iddhābhisai-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> insert bhante

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> visejjethāti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kuthitaṃ; S<sup>1,3</sup> kikitam (S<sup>3</sup>-tam)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> subhojanaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> khvāssa

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> esampi<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> olāso always

khāram abhisankhari <sup>1</sup> || yathā <sup>2</sup> sitako ca vāto vāyi <sup>3</sup> abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusi ||

11 Atha kho Cittassa gahapatino <sup>4</sup> etad aho si || Yo kho imasmim bhikkhusaṅge sabbanavako <sup>5</sup> bhikkhu || tassāyam evarūpo iddhānubhāvo ti ||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako ārāmaṃ sampāpūnitvā āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā bhante Therāti ||

Alam ettavatā āvuso Mahaka katam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā āvuso Mahakā ti ||

13 Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāram agamaṃsu ||, āyasmā pi Mahako sakaṃ vihāram agamāsi ||

14 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Mahako tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahakam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi ||

15 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahakam etad avoca || Sādhū me bhante ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhammaṃ <sup>6</sup> iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetūti ||

Tena hi tvam gahapati ālinde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsehi ||

Evam bhante ti kho <sup>7</sup> Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa paṭissutvā ālinde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsesi ||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāram pavisitvā sucighaṭṭikaṃ <sup>8</sup> datvā tathārūpam <sup>9</sup> iddhābhisankhāram abhisankhari <sup>10</sup> || yathā tālacchiggaḷena <sup>11</sup> ca aggaṇantarikāya ca acchi <sup>12</sup> nikkhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi uttarāsaṅgaṃ na jhāpesi ||

17 Atha kho Citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgaṃ pappoṭetvā samviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam atthāsi ||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihārā nikkhamitvā Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā gahapatiti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sankhāyi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add yaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāyitthu ; S<sup>2</sup> vāyittha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °patissa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ° navo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dhammā

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūci°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sankhāsi

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tālacchiggaṇantarikāya

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acchi

Alam ettāvata bhante Mahaka katam ettāvata bhante Mahaka pūjitam ettāvata bhante Mahaka|| abhiramatu bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikāsande<sup>1</sup> || ramaṇiyam Ambā-akavanam || aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi āvara - piṇḍapāta - senāsana-gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikhārānaṃ ti||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapatiti||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsandamhā<sup>1</sup> pakkāmi, yam Macchikāsandamhā<sup>1</sup> pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ahoṣi na puna pacchāgacchiti||

### 5 Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsande<sup>2</sup> viharati Ambūtakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhum abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho<sup>3</sup> Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Kāmabhū etad avoca|| Vuttam idaṃ gahapati||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo||

ekāro + vattati ratho||

Aniḅhaṃ<sup>5</sup> passa<sup>6</sup> āyantaṃ<sup>7</sup>

chinnaṣotaṃ abandhananti||

Imassa nu<sup>8</sup> kho gahapati saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣa kathaṃ vitthārena attlho dattḥabbo ti||

Kim nu kho etaṃ bhante Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ ti||

Evam gahapati ti||

Tena hi bhante muhuttaṃ āgamehi yāvassa attham pekkhāmī ti||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati muhuttaṃ tuṅhi hutvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhum etad avoca||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā ; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā as usual <sup>2</sup> As before

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1,2</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekāte <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniḅhaṃ-niḅhaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rūpassa <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> appattam always <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>



Nelaṅganti kho bhante sīlanam etam adhivacanam<sup>1</sup>||  
 Setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adhiva-  
 canam<sup>2</sup>||

Ekāro ti kho bhante satiyā etam adhivacanam<sup>3</sup>||

Vattatī ti kho bhante abhikkamapaṭikkamassetam adhi-  
 vacanam<sup>4</sup>||

Rathoti kho bhante imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa  
 kīyassa adhivacanam, mūtāpettikasambhavassa<sup>5</sup> odana-  
 kummāsupacayassa aniccucchādāna-parimaddāna-bhedāna-  
 viddhamsanadhammassa<sup>6</sup>||

Rāgo kho bhante nīgho doso nīgho moho nīgho<sup>7</sup> te  
 khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamulā tālavatthū-  
 katā anabhāvakatā<sup>8</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā, tasmā  
 khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aṇīgho ti vuccati<sup>9</sup>||

Āyantante<sup>10</sup> kho bhante arahato etam adhivacanam

Soto ti<sup>11</sup> kho bhante taṇhāyetam adhivacanam<sup>12</sup>, sā khīṇā-  
 savassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamulā tālavatthūkatā  
 anabhāvakatā<sup>13</sup> āyatimanuppādadhammā, tasmā khīṇāsavo  
 bhikkhu chinnaṣoto ti vuccati<sup>14</sup>||

Rāgo bhante bandhanam<sup>15</sup> doso bandhanam<sup>16</sup> moho ban-  
 dhanam<sup>17</sup> te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamulā  
 tālavatthūkatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā  
 tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccati<sup>18</sup>||

5 Iti kho bhante yaṁ tam Bhagavatā vuttam<sup>19</sup><sup>5</sup>||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo<sup>20</sup>||

ekāro<sup>21</sup> vattatī ratho<sup>22</sup>||

aṇīgham passa āyantam<sup>23</sup>||

Chinnasotam abandhananti<sup>24</sup>||

Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa  
 evaṁ vitthārena attham ājānanūti<sup>25</sup>||

6 Lābhā te gahapati<sup>26</sup>|| suladdham<sup>27</sup> te gahapati yassa<sup>28</sup> te  
 gambhire buddhavacane paṇṇācakkhum<sup>29</sup> kamati ti<sup>30</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °pittika° <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anabhāvaṃgatā here and further on

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appattanti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sotanti; S<sup>1</sup> sotato ti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekate

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yasmā

6 *Kāmaḥhū* 2

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmaḥhū Macchikāsaṇḍe<sup>1</sup> viharati Ambātakavane<sup>2</sup> ||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmaḥhū tenu-pasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisidi ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Kāmaḥhum etad avoca<sup>1</sup> . Kati nu kho bhante saṅkhārā<sup>2</sup> ||

Tayo kho gahapati saṅkhārā kāyasaṅkhāro vacisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti ||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāmaḥhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmaḥhum uttaripaṇham apucchi ||

4 Katamo pana bhante kāyasaṅkhāro katamo vacisaṅkhāro katamo cittasaṅkhāro ti ||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyasaṅkhāro || vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro saṇṇā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti ||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati . pe<sup>1</sup> uttaripaṇham apucchi ||

5 Kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro || kasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro || kasmā saṇṇā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti ||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā<sup>2</sup> . tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro || Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā paccā vacam bhindati . tasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro || Saṇṇā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā cittaapaṭibaddhā . tasmā saṇṇā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti ||

Sādhū || la || apucchi ||

6 Katham pana bhante saṇṇāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hoti ti ||

Na kho gahapati saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti || Ahaṃ saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissanti<sup>1</sup> vā || Ahaṃ saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmi vā || Ahaṃ saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno ti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> macchisaṇḍe ; B<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> as before      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandhā<sup>o</sup>

vā|| Atha khvassa <sup>1</sup> pubbe va tathā cittam bhāvitam  
hoti|| yan taṃ tathattāya upanetīti||

Sādhu|| pe|| apucchi||

7 Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa pana bhante  
bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamaṃ nirujjhanti|| yadivā  
kāyasaṅkhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa kho gahapati  
bhikkhuno vācīsaṅkhāro pathamaṃ nirujjhati|| tato kāya-  
saṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Sadhu, la|| pañham apucchi||

8 Yvāyam <sup>2</sup> bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu  
saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno imesaṃ kiṃ nānaka-  
raṇanti||

Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato|| tassa kāyasaṅkhāro  
niruddho paṭipassaddho vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipas-  
saddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu parik-  
khīno usmā rūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnāni <sup>3</sup>|| Yo ca  
khvāyam gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samā-  
panno|| tassa pi kāyasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho va-  
cīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho  
paṭipassaddho āyu aparikkhīno usmā avūpasantā indriyāni  
vippasannāni|| Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam  
bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno idaṃ nesaṃ  
nānakaraṇanti||

Sādhu la, uttaripañham apucchi||

9 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamā-  
pattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ <sup>4</sup> hotīti||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā  
vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ saññāve-  
dayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissanti vā|| Ahaṃ saññā-  
vedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahāmi <sup>5</sup> vā|| Ahaṃ  
saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhito vā ti|| Atha  
khvāssa pubbe va <sup>6</sup> tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti yaṃ taṃ  
tathattāya upanetīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāssa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yoyam here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana instead of vipari

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vupatṭhānaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuṭṭhagāmi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit va

Sādhū bhante|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

10 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam uppajjanti|| yadivā kāyasankhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā citta-saṅkhāro||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno citta-saṅkhāro pathamam uppajjati|| tato kāyasankhāro|| tato vacīsaṅkhāro||

Sādhū|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

11 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam pana bhante bhikkhū kati phassā phusanti||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam kho gahapati bhikkhū tayo phassā phusanti|| suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso ti||

Sādhū|| pe|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

12 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho pana bhante bhikkhuno kiṃ ninnam cittaṃ hoti kim poṇam kim pabbhāraṇti||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti viveka-poṇam viveka-pabbhāraṇti||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāma-bhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāma-bhūm uttaripaṇham apucchi||

13 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ pana bhante kati dhammā bahūpakārā ti<sup>2</sup>||

Addhā kho tvam gahapati yam pathamam pucchita-bbaṃ tam pacchā<sup>3</sup> pucchasi|| api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariissāmi|| Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ kho gahapati dve dhammā bahūpakārā<sup>4</sup> samatho ca vipassanā eā ti||

### 7 Godatto

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsaṇḍe<sup>5</sup> viharati Ambūtakavane||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bahukārā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits pacchā    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bahukāra, S<sup>1</sup> bahupakārā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macehika<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā<sup>o</sup> as before

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Godatto tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Godattaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Godatto etad avoca|| Yā cāyaṃ gahapati appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti yā ca suññatācetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā<sup>2</sup> udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

4 Atthi bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamaṃ ime dhammā nānatthā ceva<sup>3</sup> nānavyañjanā ca|| Atthi pana bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamaṃ ime dhamme ekatthā ceva vyañjanam eva nānan ti||

4 Katamo ca pana bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamaṃ ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca||

5 Idha bhante bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya<sup>4</sup> sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyūpajjhena<sup>5</sup> pharitvā viharati| karuṇāsahagatena cetasā,<sup>6</sup> muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyūpajjhena<sup>5</sup> pharitvā viharati| Ayaṃ vuccati bhante appamāṇena cetasā vimutti||

6 Katamā ca bhante ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti|| Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati| Ayaṃ vuccati bhante ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti||

7 Katamā ca bhante suññatā cetovimutti||

Idha bhante bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgaragato vā itī patisaṅkikkhati| Suññaṃ idam attena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nisinno <sup>2</sup> See p. 281, notes 5, 6 <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sabbatthatāya (further on -ttatāya); S<sup>3</sup> sabbasattānāya here and further on

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °pajjena

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe—

vā attaniyena vā ti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhante suññatā cetovimutti||

8 Katamā ca bhante animittā cetovimutti ||

Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbanimittānam amanasikarā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhante animittā cetovimutti'

9 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā ca ||

10 Katamo ca bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānam' ||

11 Rāgo bhante pamāṇakaraṇo doso pamāṇakaraṇo moho pamāṇakarano, te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pabhinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā'. Yāvata kho bhante appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati' sā kho pana akuppā' cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena, suññā mohena' ||

12 Rāgo bhante kiñcanam doso kiñcanam moho kiñcanam' te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pabhinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā'. Yāvata kho bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati' sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena' ||

13 Rāgo kho bhante nimittakaraṇo doso nimittakaraṇo moho nimittakaraṇo, te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pabhinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā'. Yāvata kho bhante animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati' sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena' ||

14 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam<sup>2</sup> āgama ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti' ||

### 8 Nīgaṇṭho

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto<sup>2</sup> Mac-

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> panākuppā always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in Sr.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> nāṭaputto; Sr<sup>1</sup> nātha° once

chikāsaṇḍam<sup>1</sup> anuppatto hoti mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhīm||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭho kira Nātaputto Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhinti||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati sambabulehi upāsakehi saddhīm yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nātaputtena saddhīm sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidi||

5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca|| Saddahasi tvaṃ gahapati samannaṣsa Gotamassa Atthi avitakko<sup>2</sup> avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti||

Na khvāham ettha<sup>3</sup> bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi Atthi avitakko<sup>4</sup> avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti

6 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam ulloketvā<sup>5</sup> etad avoca Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva asattho<sup>6</sup> cāyam Citto gahapati yāva amāyavi cāyam Citto gahapati vātam vā so jālena bādhetabbam maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbam maññeyya<sup>7</sup> sakamuṭṭhinā vā so Gaṇḍāya sotam āvāretabbam<sup>8</sup> maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre<sup>9</sup> nirodhetabbam maññeyyāti

7 Tam kim maññasi bhante Katamam nu kho paṇītataṃ nāṇam vā saddhā vā ti||

8 Saddhāya kho gahapati nāṇam eva paṇītataranti||

8 Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pacchika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakko

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ittha; S<sup>3</sup> ittham

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apaloketvā; B<sup>1</sup> omits sakam parisam

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> asatho both always <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sattu

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avicāro

viharāmi||| Aham kho bhante yāvā<sup>1</sup> eva ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasanā<sup>2</sup> pe, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi . Aham kho bhante yāvā<sup>1</sup> eva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā<sup>3</sup> pe, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||| Aham kho bhante yāvādeva ākaṅkhāmi sukha<sup>4</sup>ssa ca pahānā<sup>5</sup> pa, catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||| So<sup>6</sup> khvāham bhante evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto kassāññassa samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhāya gamissāmi Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi atthi vitakka-vicārānaṃ nirodho ti|||

8 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam apaloketvā etaṃ avoca||| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho<sup>4</sup> cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti|||

Idāneva kho te<sup>5</sup> pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ ājānāma||| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva asaṭṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti . Idāneva ca pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma . Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti|||

10 Sace te<sup>6</sup> bhante purimaṃ saccam pacchimam te<sup>7</sup> micchā<sup>1</sup> sace pana te bhante pacchimaṃ saccam purimaṃ te micchā<sup>1</sup> ime kho pana bhante dasa sabadhammika pañhā āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> yadā nesam attham ājāneyyasi<sup>3</sup> atha mam paṭihareyyāsi<sup>4</sup> saddhiṃ nigaṇṭhaparisāya . Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni<sup>5</sup> cattāro pañho cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni<sup>6</sup> pañca pañhā pañca uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni<sup>7</sup> cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni<sup>8</sup> satta pañhā satta uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni<sup>9</sup> attha pañhā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yāvāde always

<sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> na so

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> saṭṭho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> ca pana instead of kho te

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> bhante



atthā uddesā atthā veyyakaraṇāni || nava pañhā nava uddesā  
nava veyyakaraṇāni || dasa pañhā dasa uddesā <sup>1</sup> dasa veyyā-  
karaṇāni ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

11 Atha kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtam ime  
dasa sahadhammike pañhe apucchitvā <sup>3</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ pak-  
kāmi ti<sup>4</sup> .

### 9 Acela

2 Tena kho pana samayena Acelo Kassapo Macchikā-  
saṇḍam <sup>4</sup> anuppatto hoti purāṇagihisahāyo ||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Acelo kira Kassapo Macchi-  
kāsaṇḍam anuppatto ambhākam purāṇagihisahāyo ti ||

Atha kho Citto gahapati yena Acelo Kassapo tenupa-  
saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Acelena Kassapena saddhiṃ  
sammodi . sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā  
ekam antaṃ nisidi<sup>5</sup> .

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ <sup>5</sup>  
Kassapam etad avoca . Kiva <sup>6</sup> ciram pabbajito si bhante  
Kassapāti

Tiṃsamattāni kho me gahapati vassāni pabbajitassā  
ti

5 Imehi kho pana te <sup>7</sup> bhante tiṃsamattēhi vassehi atthi  
koci uttarimanussadhammo <sup>8</sup> alam ariyañāṇadassanaviseso  
adhigato phāsuvihāroti<sup>9</sup> .

Imehi kho me gahapati tiṃsamattēhi vassehi pabba-  
jitassa <sup>9</sup> natthi koci uttarimanussadhammā <sup>10</sup> alam ariyañā-  
ṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca  
muṇḍeyyā ca pāvālanipphoṭhanāya <sup>11</sup> cāti .

6 Evaṃ vutte Citto <sup>12</sup> gahapati Acelaṃ <sup>13</sup> Kassapam etad  
avoca . Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho dham-  
massa svākhyātata<sup>14</sup> yatra hi nāma tiṃsamattēhi vassehi na

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have pañcu-sattu-atthu-navu-dasuddesā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °karaṇāni <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apucchitvā ; B<sup>2</sup> pucchitvā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acelakam <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimva

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> B <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °dhammā <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °nipphoṭhanāya

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acela <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svakkhū°

koci<sup>1</sup> uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-viseso adhigato<sup>2</sup> bhavissati<sup>3</sup> phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca muḍeyyā ca pāvāṇanipphotaṇāya cāti||

7 Tūyham pana gahapati kiva ciram upāsakattam upayatassāti||

Mayham pi kho pana bhante tiṃsamattāni vassāni upāsakattam upagatassā ti.

8 Imehi kho<sup>4</sup> pana te gahapati tiṃsamattehi vassehi atthi koci uttarim anussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-viseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti.

Kimhi no<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> siyā bhante Aham hi<sup>4</sup> bhante yāva<sup>7</sup> ākaṅkhāmi vīviceva kāmehi vīviceva akusalehi dhammehi<sup>4</sup> savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva<sup>8</sup> ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā pe<sup>9</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā pe<sup>9</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā pe<sup>9</sup> catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato<sup>9</sup> pathamataṃ kalam kareyya anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ yam mam Bhagavā etaṃ vyākareyya Natthi taṃ saññojanam yena saññojanena saṃyutto<sup>10</sup> Citto gahapati puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyāti||

9 Evaṃ vutte Acelo Kassapo Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avoca|| Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho dhammassa svākhyātata<sup>11</sup> yatrahi nāma gihī odātavasano<sup>12</sup> eva-rūpam uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-visesam adhigamissati<sup>13</sup> phāsuvihāram|| Lubheyyāhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñci instead of na koci <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adhigamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhavissati; B<sup>2</sup> dacavissati <sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gihino <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits pi <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yāvadeva

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yāvade as before <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhagavatā

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃyojanam . . . saṃyojanena saññutto

<sup>11</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> svākhātata; S<sup>3</sup> svākkhatatā; S<sup>1</sup> svākkhātata; B<sup>1</sup> svākhyātassa

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vasana; S<sup>3</sup> nā

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ossanti

gahapati imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadanti||

10 Atha kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ Kassapaṃ ādāya yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca ' Ayam bhante Acelo<sup>2</sup> Kassapo amhākam purāṇagihāsahāyo<sup>3</sup> ; imaṃ therā pabbajentu upasampadentu<sup>2</sup> ' ahamassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṇanti||

11 Alattha Acelo<sup>2</sup> Kassapo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjam alattha upasampadam|| acirupasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakattho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto cīrasseva yassatthāya kulaputto sammad eṃa agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abbiññā sacehikavā upasampajja vihāsi<sup>4</sup> ! Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi<sup>5</sup> !

12 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣiti||

### 10 *Gilānadassanam*

2 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno<sup>1</sup> ||

3 Atha kho sambahulā āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhīṇavanaspatisu<sup>3</sup> adhivatthā devatā<sup>4</sup> saṃgama samāgama Cittam gahapatim etad avocaṃ || Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattiti<sup>5</sup> ||

Evam vutte Citto gahapati tā āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhīṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā etad avocaṃ . Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi addhavaṃ<sup>5</sup> tam pi pahāya gamaniyanti||

4 Evaṃ vutte Cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā ñātisā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Acela

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> osadhīṇavanappatisu

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds vatthudevātā always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhuvam always

lohitā Cittam gahapatim etad avocum||| Satim ayyaputta  
upatthapehi mā vippalapīti<sup>1</sup>||

Kin tyāham<sup>2</sup> vadāmi yaṃ maṃ tumhe evaṃ vadetha  
Satim ayyaputta upatthapehi mā vippalapīti||

Evaṃ kho tvam ayyaputta vadesi || Tam pi aniccaṃ  
tam pi addhavaṃ tam pi pahāya gamaniyanti|||

Tathā hi pana maṃ āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-  
devatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā evaṃ  
ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā  
assaṃ cakkavattīti|| tāham evaṃ vadāmi||| Tam pi  
aniccaṃ|| la|| tam pi pahāya gamaniyaṃ ti|||

5 Kin te<sup>3</sup> ayyaputta āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-  
devatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthādevatā atthavasam  
samppassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu || Paṇidhehi gahapati Anā-  
gatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti||

Tāsaṃ kho āramadevatānaṃ vanadevatānaṃ rukkha-  
devatānaṃ osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthānaṃ devatā-  
naṃ evaṃ hoti||| Ayaṃ kho Citto gahapati silavā kalyā-  
ṇadhammo sace paṇidāhissati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā  
assaṃ cakkavattīti<sup>4</sup> ijjhissati silavato cetopaṇidhi visud-  
dhattā<sup>5</sup> dhammiko<sup>6</sup> dhammikam phalam<sup>7</sup> anusarissa-  
tīti<sup>8</sup>||| Imaṃ kho tā<sup>9</sup> āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-  
devatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā atthava-  
saṃ sampassamānā evaṃ ahaṃsu||| Paṇidhehi gahapati  
Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti|| tāham evaṃ  
vadāmi||| Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi adhavaṃ tam pi pahāya  
gamaniyanti|||

6 Tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadehīti<sup>10</sup>||

Tasmā hi<sup>11</sup> vo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vippalapasīti; B<sup>2</sup> vippalasīti      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kintāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimpana; B<sup>2</sup> adds kā (tā ?)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts tassa kho ayaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add silassa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammarājā      <sup>7</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> balam; S<sup>3</sup> balim

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> anupassatīti; S<sup>1-3</sup> anupadassatīti

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ovadāhīti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmātiha

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma||  
 iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-  
 sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi  
 satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| Dhamme  
 aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| svākhyāto  
 Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opana-  
 yiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| Saṅhe avecca-  
 pāsādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato  
 sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho  
 nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno<sup>1</sup>  
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni<sup>2</sup>  
 atṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo  
 pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puñña-  
 khettaṃ lokassāti<sup>3</sup> Yam kiñci kule<sup>4</sup> deyyadhammaṃ  
 sabbantaṃ apaṭivibhattaṃ bhavissati silavantehi kalyāṇa-  
 dhammehiti ||

Evam hi vo<sup>4</sup> sikkhitabbanti.

7 Atha kho Citto gahapati mittāmicce ñatisālohi-  
 te buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅhe ca pasādetvā<sup>5</sup> cāge<sup>6</sup> ca  
 samādapetvā kālaṃ akāsi<sup>7</sup> ||

Cittasamyuttam samattam<sup>8</sup> ||

Tassuddānam<sup>9</sup> ||

Samyojana<sup>10</sup> dve Isidattā<sup>11</sup> ||

Mahako<sup>12</sup> Kāmabhū pi ca<sup>13</sup> ||

Godatto ca Nigaṇṭho ca||

Acelena Gilānanti<sup>14</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāmici as before

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pusa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kale; S<sup>1</sup> kāle; S<sup>3</sup> kālo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> te; S<sup>1</sup> so

<sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cāgena

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> akāsi

<sup>8</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Tatra<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saññojana

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> odatto; B<sup>2</sup> odatto

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ca; S<sup>1</sup> mahākoṭṭheva; S<sup>3</sup> mahākoṭṭhoca

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pi ca

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gilānadassananti

## BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAM̐YUTTAM

## 1 Caṇḍo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatt̐hiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme <sup>1</sup> ||

2 Atha kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇkhami || upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo <sup>2</sup> teva <sup>3</sup> saṅkham gacchati || ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Sūrato <sup>4</sup> teva saṅkham gacchatīti ||

4 Idha kho gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo appahino hoti, rūgassa appahinattā pare kopenti, parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati || Doso appahino hoti, dosassa appahinattā pare kopenti, parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati || Moho appahino hoti, mohassa appahinattā pare kopenti, parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati ||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo <sup>5</sup> teva saṅkham gacchati ||

5 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo pahino hoti, rūgassa pahinattā pare na kopenti, parehi akopiyamāno <sup>6</sup> kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati || Doso pahino hoti, dosassa pahinattā pare na kopenti, parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati || Moho pahino hoti, mohassa pahinattā pare na kopenti, parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati ||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yeva-m-idhekacco Sūrato <sup>7</sup> teva saṅkham gacchati ti

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1.3</sup> only    <sup>2</sup> Repeated by B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> teva always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> sorato always, repeated here by B<sup>1.2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> repeat caṇḍo    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has kopiyamāno always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> sorato sorato

6 Evaṃ vutte caṇḍo gamaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup>||  
Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| Seyyathāpi  
bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicehannaṃ vā viva-  
reyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakare vā tela-  
pajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti<sup>2</sup>|| evaṃ  
eva Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito<sup>3</sup>|| Esā-  
ham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ  
ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu  
ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti<sup>4</sup>||

## 2 Puṭo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaho viharati Veḷuvane  
Kalandakanivāpe

2 Atha kho Talapuṭo<sup>2</sup> naṭagāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaukani<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisidi<sup>3</sup>||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup>|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbā-  
kānam ācariyapācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānaṃ Yo  
so naṭo raṅgamañjhe samajjamajjhe saccūlikena janaṃ  
hāseti rameti<sup>5</sup> so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ  
devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatiti<sup>6</sup> idha Bhagavā kim  
āhāti

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchāti<sup>3</sup>||

4 Dutiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
etad avoca<sup>4</sup>|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariya-  
pācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅga-  
mañjhe samajjamajjhe saccūlikena janaṃ hāseti rameti<sup>5</sup> so  
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saha-  
vyatam upapajjatiti<sup>6</sup> idha Bhagavā kim āhāti<sup>7</sup>||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchāti<sup>4</sup>||

5 Tatiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
etad avoca<sup>5</sup>|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariya-  
pācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅga-  
mañjhe samajjamajjhe saccūlikena janaṃ hāseti rameti<sup>6</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ti; S<sup>1-3</sup> dakkhanti ti      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tāla<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchāti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchi; B<sup>1</sup> vuccatiti

so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsanaṃ devānaṃ  
sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>1</sup> idha Bhagavā kim āhāti<sup>2</sup> ||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ nālatthaṃ<sup>3</sup> Alam Gāmaṇi tiṭṭha-  
tetam mā mam etaṃ pucchiti<sup>4</sup> apica tyāhaṃ vyākari-  
sāmi<sup>5</sup> ||

6 Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitarāgā rāgabandhana-  
baddhā<sup>6</sup> tesam naṭo raṅgamaññhe samajjamaññhe ye  
dhammā rajaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sarā-  
gāya<sup>7</sup> Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitādosā dosabandhana-  
baddhā<sup>8</sup> tesam naṭo raṅgamaññhe samajjamaññhe ye dham-  
mā dosaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sado-  
sāya<sup>9</sup> Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitamohā mohaban-  
dhanabaddhā<sup>10</sup> tesam naṭo raṅgamaññhe samajjamaññhe ye  
dhammā mohaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya  
samohāya<sup>11</sup> ||

7 So attanā matto pamatto pare madetvā pamādetvā  
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāso<sup>12</sup> nāma nirayo tattha  
upapajjati<sup>13</sup> Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ dīṭṭhi hoti<sup>14</sup> Yo so  
naṭo raṅgamaññhe samajjamaññhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti  
rameti<sup>15</sup> so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsanaṃ de-  
vānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>16</sup> sāssa hoti micchādīṭṭhi<sup>17</sup> ||  
Micchādīṭṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa  
dvinnam gatinam aṇṇataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi nirayaṃ vā  
tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā ti<sup>18</sup> ||

8 Evaṃ vutte Talaputo naṭagamaṇi<sup>19</sup> parodi assūni  
pavattesi<sup>20</sup> ||

Evam kho tyāham gāmaṇi nālatthaṃ Alam gāmaṇi  
tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etaṃ pucchiti<sup>21</sup> ||

Nāham bhante etaṃ rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā evam-  
āha<sup>22</sup> api caḥam bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi na-  
tehi<sup>23</sup> digharattam nikato vañcito paluddho<sup>24</sup> Yo so naṭo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 nalahhāmi <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vuccati <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandhā always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhiyyosarāgāya; B<sup>1</sup> has only bhiyyosamattāya  
here and further on <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhiyyosadosāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhiyyosammohāya <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pahāso; B<sup>2</sup> pahāyo

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tatthup<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 gāmaṇi without naṭa

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nani (or nati); S<sup>3</sup> nahi <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 paraddho here only



raṇḍamaññhe samaññamaññhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ bhāseti rameti, so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatīti.

9 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicehannaṃ vā viva-reyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ kareyya, cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti<sup>1</sup>, evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakā-sito Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca, Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadanti.

10 Alattha kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavato santike pabbajam alattha upasampadam.

11 Acirūpasampanno ca paṇāyasmā Talapuṭo, paṇāra-hatam ahoṣīti.

### 3 Yodhājivo

2 Atha kho yodhājivo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-kami pe

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho yodhājivo gāmaṇi Bhaga-vantam etad avoca, Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānaṃ yodhājivānaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ Yo so yodhā-jivo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam enam ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarañjitaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> devānaṃ saḥavya-tam upapajjatīti Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti.

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā maṃ etam pucchīti.

4 Dutiyam pi kho, pe.

5 Tatiyam pi kho yodhājivo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca, Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyā-naṃ yodhājivānaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ Yo so yodhājivo saṅ-gāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam enam ussaḥantaṃ vāya-mantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarañjitaṇaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-jatīti Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dakkhantīti; S<sup>3</sup> dakkhintīti

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> parañjitaṇaṃ always; S<sup>3</sup> sarañjitaṇaṃ here only, elsewhere sarañjī, or sarajī

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi<sup>1</sup> || Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchiti<sup>2</sup> || api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariissāmi ||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati || tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbe hīnaṃ<sup>2</sup> duggataṃ<sup>3</sup> duppanihitaṃ Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā uccijjantu vā vinasantu vā mā<sup>4</sup> ahesuṃ iti vā ti || tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare haṇanti pariyāpādentī<sup>5</sup> so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarājītā nāma nirayā<sup>5</sup> tatthupapajjati<sup>6</sup> || Sa ce kho paṇassa evaṃ dīṭṭhi hoti. Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati || tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare haṇanti pariyāpādentī<sup>7</sup> so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sarājītānaṃ<sup>7</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || Sāssa<sup>8</sup> hoti micchādīṭṭhi || Micchādīṭṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnāṃ gatināṃ aññatarāṃ gatim vadāmi || nirayaṃ vā tiracehānayoṇiṃ vā ti ||

7 Evaṃ vutte yodhājīvo gāmaṇi parodī assūni pavat-  
tesī ||

Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālattham Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchiti ||

Nāhaṃ bhante etam rodāmi yaṃ mam<sup>9</sup> Bhagavā evaṃ āha<sup>10</sup> api cāhaṃ bhante pubbakeli ācariyapācariyehi yodhājīvehi dīgharattaṃ nikato vañeito paluddho. Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare haṇanti pariyāpādentī<sup>10</sup> so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Sarājītānaṃ<sup>10</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajja tīti ||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ sara-  
ṇaṃ gatanti ||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is omitted by B<sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> gahitaṃ

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkataṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> insert vā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> parajito nāma nirayo

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> tattha upapajjati

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> parajitānaṃ <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sahassa <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> para (B<sup>2</sup> parā) jītānaṃ

4 *Hatthi*

2-8 Atha kho hatthāroho<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkami|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

5 *Assu (or Haya)*

2 Atha kho assāroho<sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavan-  
tam etad avoca|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam  
ācariyapācariyānaṃ assārohānaṃ bhasamānānaṃ|| Yo so  
assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṇi|| tam enam<sup>3</sup> ussa-  
hantaṃ vāyamaṇaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kā-  
yassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarājitānaṃ<sup>4</sup> devānaṃ saha-  
vyatam upapajjati|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mama etam pucchati||

4 Dutiyam pi kho pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad  
avoca|| Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapāca-  
riyānaṃ assārohānaṃ bhasamānānaṃ Yo so assāroho  
saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṇi|| tam enam ussahantaṃ vāya-  
maṇaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedā  
param maraṇā pe||<sup>5</sup> sahaavyatam upapajjati|| Idha  
Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi<sup>6</sup> Alaṃ gāmaṇi  
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mama etam pucchati|| api ca kho<sup>7</sup> tyāhaṃ  
vyākariṇāmi||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṇi<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Hatthārūho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Assarūho always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> parajitānaṃ as before

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> have parajitānaṃ devānaṃ

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> as before (see p. 309 n. 1)

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here —pe—

tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbeva hīnaṃ <sup>1</sup> duggataṃ <sup>2</sup> duppaṇi-  
hitaṃ Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucehijjantu vā <sup>3</sup>  
vinassantu vā mā <sup>4</sup> ahesum itivāti|| tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ  
vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda  
param maraṇā Sarājito nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati|| <sup>5</sup>  
Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti|| Yo so assāroho saṅ-  
gāme ussahati vāyamaṇti|| tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyama-  
ṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda  
param maraṇā sarājitaṇaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upa-  
pajjati|| sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi|| Micchādiṭṭhikassa  
kho paṇāham gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnāṃ gatinam  
aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi|| nirayaṃ vā tiracchāyonim vā  
ti||

7 Evaṃ vutte assāroho gāmaṇi paroḍi assūni pavattesi||

Etaṃ kho tyāham gāmaṇi nūlattham Alaṃ gāmaṇi  
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchēti.

Nāham bhante etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā etaṃ  
āha|| api cūham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assā-  
rohehi diḡharattaṇi nikato vañceto paluddho Yo so assā-  
roho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṇti|| tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ  
vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bheda  
param maraṇā sarājitaṇaṃ <sup>6</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-  
jati||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante pe. ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ sara-  
ṇaṃ gatanti||

#### 6 Pacchābhūmako (or Matako)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nāḷandāyaṃ viharati Pāvā-  
rikambavane||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pubbegahitaṃ as before (see p. 309 n. 2)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dukkaṭaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert vā as before

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have as before parajito . . nirayo . . .

<sup>6</sup> In this sutta S<sup>1-3</sup> have always sarājita, B<sup>1-2</sup> having, as  
before, parajita

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto <sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || Brāhmaṇa bhante pacchā-bhūmakā kāmāṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggiparicārikā <sup>2</sup> te matam kālakatam uyyāpenti <sup>3</sup> nāma saṇṇāpenti <sup>4</sup> nāma saggaṃ nāma okkāmenti <sup>5</sup> || Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātum yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāti

4 Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha paṭipucchissāmi <sup>6</sup>, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi ||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || Idhassa <sup>7</sup> puriso pāṇātipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpānnacitto micchādittiko, tam enaṃ mahājanakāyo <sup>8</sup> saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko <sup>9</sup> anuparisakkeyya <sup>10</sup> Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjatīti taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanaḥetu vā thomaṇaḥetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu <sup>11</sup> vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāti.

No hetam bhante.

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi puriso mahatim puthusilaṃ <sup>12</sup> gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya || tam enaṃ mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya <sup>13</sup> || Ummujja bho puthusile uplava bho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> baddhaka° always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ussāyāpenti

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> sakāpenti; missing in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> okka°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pari° <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> idhassa, B<sup>1</sup> idha; both here and

further on

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okā; B<sup>1</sup> pañcali° always <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vatteyya always

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °parivattanahetu here and further on

<sup>12</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; all the MSS. have silaṃ-sile, always

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe— after thomeyya

puthusile<sup>1</sup> thalam uplava bho puthusileti|| Tam kim maññasi gāmani api nu sā puthusilā mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu<sup>2</sup> vā ummuj-  
jeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalam vā uplaveyyāti<sup>3</sup>||

No hetam bhante

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso paṇātipātī adinnā-  
dāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusāvāco  
sāmphappalāpī abhijjālu vyāpannacitto micchādittthiko  
kiñcāpi tam<sup>4</sup> mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyā-  
ceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya<sup>5</sup> ayam pur  
kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upa-  
pajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā  
apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>6</sup>||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi . Idhassa puriso paṇāti-  
pātā paṭivirato adinnādāna paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā  
paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato  
pharusāya vācāya<sup>5</sup> paṭivirato sāmphappalāpā paṭivirato  
anabhijjālu avyāpannacitto sammādittthiko|| tam enam  
mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya  
pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya . Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda  
param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ upapajjatūti||  
tam kim maññasi gāmani api nu so puriso mahato janakā-  
yassa āyācanahetu vo thomanahetuvā pañcalikā anupari-  
sakkanahetuvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ dugga-  
tiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyāti ||

No hetam bhante||

8 Seyyathapi gāmaṇi puriso sappikumbhaṃ vā telakum-  
bhaṃ vā gambhīram udakarahadam<sup>6</sup> ogāhetvā<sup>7</sup> bhindey-  
ya|| tatrassa yā<sup>8</sup> sakkharā vā kaṭhalā vā sā<sup>9</sup> adhogaṃi  
assa|| yaṇ ca khvāssa tatra sappi vā<sup>10</sup> telam vā tam uddham-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits uplava . . . sile

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pañjalikānu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> plaveyyo; B<sup>2</sup> duplaveyyo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pisunā vācā . . pharusā vācā paṭivirato here  
and further on

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gambhire<sup>o</sup> rahade

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ogāhitvā

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> tatrayassa; S<sup>1</sup> tatrayāssa; S<sup>3</sup> tatravāssa

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappiṃ

gāmi assa|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya|| Osida bho sappi tela saṁsīda bho sappi tela adhogaccha bho sappi telāti. Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu tam sappi telam mahato janakāyassa āyācana hetu vā thomana hetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu<sup>1</sup> vā osideyya vā saṁsīdeyya vā adhogaccheyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāya vacāya paṭivirato parusāya vacāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhiññhālu avyāpannacitto sammāditthiko kiñcāpi tam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya. Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātaṁ nirayam upapajjatīti, atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṁ lokam upapajjeyyāti

9 Evaṁ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca. Abhikkhantam bhante pe ajjatagge paṇu-petam saraṇaṁ gatanti||

### 7 Desanā

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṁ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṁ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampi<sup>2</sup> viharatīti||

Evaṁ gāmaṇi tathāgato sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampi<sup>2</sup> viharatīti||

4 Atha kiñcaraṇi bhante Bhagavā ekaccānaṁ sakkaccaṁ dhammaṁ deseti|| ekaccānaṁ no tathā sakkaccaṁ dhammaṁ desetīti||

S<sup>1-3</sup> pañjalikāparisakkana°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhūte°

Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha patipucchissāmi || yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi ||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi ||<sup>1</sup> Idha kassakassa gahapatiṇo tiṇi khattāni ekam khattam aggam ekam khattam majjhimam<sup>1</sup> ekam khattam hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmikam ||<sup>2</sup> taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu kassako gahapati bijāni patitthāpetukāmo kattha pathamaṃ patitthāpeyya ||<sup>3</sup> yaṃ vā aduṃ khattam aggam yaṃ vā aduṃ khattam majjhimam yaṃ vā aduṃ khattam hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūminti

Asu bhante kassako gahapati bijāni patitthāpetukāmo yaṃ aduṃ khattam aggam tattha patitthāpeyya, tattha<sup>4</sup> patitthāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khattam majjhimam tattha patitthāpeyya, tattha patitthāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khattam hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmi<sup>5</sup> tattha patitthāpeyya pi no pi patitthāpeyya, taṃ kissa hetu || antamaso gobhattam pi bhavissatiti ||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khattam aggam evameva mayham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo, tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi || Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍeṇā maṇṭāṇā maṇṣaraṇā viharanti ||

7 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khattam majjhimam evam eva mayham upāsakā upāsikāyo tesam pāham<sup>8</sup> dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi || Taṃ kissa hetu || ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍeṇā maṇṭāṇā maṇṣaraṇā viharanti ||

8 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khattam hīnam jaṅgā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> majjham always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> bhūmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> patitthap<sup>o</sup> . . . always ; B<sup>1</sup> sometimes

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> bhūmaṃ

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> majjhe ka<sup>o</sup> is missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pāham ; S<sup>1</sup> aham



lam ūsaram pāpabhumi<sup>1</sup> evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samanabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā<sup>2</sup> tesam pāham dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi<sup>3</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>4</sup> appeva nāma ekapadam<sup>2</sup> pi ājāneyyūṃ taṃ<sup>3</sup> nesam assa digha-rattaṃ + hitāya sukhāyāti<sup>5</sup>

9 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi purisassa tayo udakamaṇikā<sup>6</sup> eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri<sup>7</sup> eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri<sup>8</sup> eko udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri<sup>9</sup> Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo kattha pathamaṃ nikkhipeyya<sup>10</sup> yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri yo vā so<sup>5</sup> udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri yo vā so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri ti<sup>11</sup>

Asu bhante puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri tattha nikkhipeyya<sup>12</sup> tattha nikkhipetvā<sup>13</sup> yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyya<sup>14</sup> tattha nikkhipitvā<sup>6</sup> yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyyāpi no pi nikkhipeyya<sup>7</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>8</sup> antamaso bhaddhodhovanam pi bhavissati ti<sup>9</sup>

10 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri evam evam mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo<sup>8</sup> tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi<sup>10</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>11</sup> ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍenā maṇḍitāṇā maṇḍisaraṇā viharanti<sup>12</sup>

11 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇḍiko acchiddo hāri parihāri evam eva mayham upasaka-upasikāyo tesam<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhumaṃ      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ekaṃ padam      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eko instead of yo vā so

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe— instead of yo so . . . nikkhipitvā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nikkhipeyyāti no nikkhipeyya

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mayham and S<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhu

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tesāhaṃ instead of tesam pāham

pahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ  
pariyosanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-  
puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi|| Tam  
kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṃḍipā maṃleṇā maṃtānā  
maṃsaraṇā viharanti||

12 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri  
parihāri evaṃ eva mayhaṃ aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
paribbājakā tesam pahaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ  
majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañ-  
janaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
pakāsemi || Tam kissa hetu|| appeva nāma ekapadama  
ājāneyyū|| tam<sup>2</sup> nesam assa<sup>3</sup> digharattama hitāya sukhā-  
yāti||

13 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantama  
etad avoca|| Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante  
pe|| upāsakama maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ  
saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti "

### 8 Saṅkha

1 Ekama samayama Bhagavā Nālandāyama viharati Pāvāri-  
kambavane||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhasāvako  
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe

3 Ekama antama nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtama gā-  
maṇima Bhagavā etad avoca|| Kathama nu kho gāmaṇi  
Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti

4 Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ  
dhammaṃ deseti|| Yo koci paṇama atimāpeti sabbo so  
āpāyiko nerayiko yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati sabbo so  
āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so  
āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko  
nerayiko|| yama bahulaṃ yama bahulaṃ viharati tena tena<sup>4</sup>  
niyyati ti|| Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto  
sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti||

Yama bahulaṃ yama bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> tesāhaṃ as before

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> yaṇi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> niyyātīti

tena niyyatī ti<sup>1</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissatī<sup>2</sup> yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ<sup>3</sup>||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi<sup>4</sup> yo so puriso pānātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā<sup>5</sup> so pāṇam atimāpeti yaṃ vā so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti<sup>6</sup>||

Yo so bhante puriso pānātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā<sup>2</sup> samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so pāṇam atimāpeti<sup>7</sup> atha kho so va<sup>3</sup> bahutaro samayo yaṃ so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti<sup>8</sup>||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharatī tena tena niyyatī ti<sup>4</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissatī<sup>5</sup> yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ<sup>6</sup>||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi<sup>7</sup> yo so puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so adinnam ādiyati yaṃ vā so adinnam nādiyati ti<sup>8</sup>||

Yo so bhante pa puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so adinnam ādiyati<sup>9</sup> atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so adinnam nādiyati ti<sup>10</sup>||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharatī tena tena niyyatī ti<sup>5</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissatī<sup>6</sup> yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ<sup>7</sup>||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi<sup>8</sup> yo so puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā caratī yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā na caratī ti<sup>9</sup>||

Yo so bhante puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā caratī<sup>10</sup> atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā na caratī ti<sup>11</sup>||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharatī tena tena

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sveva here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyatī ti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyatī ti

niyyati ti|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-sati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso musāvādi rattiyā va divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo|| yaṃ vā so musā bhaṇati yaṃ vā so musā na bhaṇati ti||

Yo so bhante puriso musāvādi rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so musā bhaṇati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so musā na bhaṇati ti||

Yaṃ bahulam yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyati ti|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-sati|| yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanam||

9 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃdīṭṭhi|| Yo<sup>1</sup> koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| tasmiṃ kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti||

10 Tassa evaṃ hoti|| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdīṭṭhi|| Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| atthi kho pana mayā<sup>2</sup> paṇo atimāpito Aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti<sup>3</sup> dīṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi<sup>4</sup> vacam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam<sup>5</sup> nikkhitto evaṃ niraye|| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdīṭṭhi|| Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti|| atthi kho pana mayā adinnam adinnam<sup>6</sup> aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti dīṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati|| taṃ gāmaṇi vacam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye|| Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdīṭṭhi|| Yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yoyo

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ti; S<sup>1</sup> has nerayito nerayito ti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> bhatam always; S<sup>1</sup> once; S<sup>3</sup> thrice

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> ādiyi

so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā cinnam<sup>1</sup> aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati. tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitam aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati|| tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye||

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, so anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathā ti cāha adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādāna viramathā ti cāha kāmesu micchācāraṃ garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha. tasmīṃ kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhiṭṭhasanno hoti so iti paṭisaṅkikkhati.

12 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathāti cāha. Atthi kho pana mayā paṇo atimāpito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā tam na suṭṭhu tam na sādhu ahaṃ ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisāri assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam<sup>2</sup> akatam bhavissatīti so iti paṭisaṅkhāya tam ceva pāṇātipātāṃ pajahati āyatiṃ ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. evaṃ etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti.

13 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādāna viramathāti cāha. Atthi kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā yaṃ kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam va tam na suṭṭhu tam na sādhu ahaṃ ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisāri assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam<sup>3</sup> akatam bhavissatīti so iti paṭisaṅkhāya tañceva

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> micchācārā cinnā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pāpaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāpakamkamam

adinnādānam pajahati|| āyatiñca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

14 Bhagavā kho pana<sup>1</sup> anekapariyāyena kāmesu micchācāram garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇam<sup>2</sup> yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu ahañ ceva<sup>3</sup> kho pana tappaccayā vipattiṣārī assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam<sup>4</sup> akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva kāmesu micchācāram pajahati|| āyatim ca kamesu micchācārā pātivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

15 Bhagavā kho pana<sup>5</sup> anekapariyāyena musāvādam garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu na sādhu|| ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vipattiṣārī assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam akatam bhavissatī ti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva musāvādam pajahati āyatim ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

16 So pañātipātā pabhāya pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānam pabhāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pabhāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pabhāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| pisuṇaṃ vācam pabhāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti|| pharusam vācam pabhāya pharusāya vācāya<sup>6</sup> paṭivirato hoti|| Samphappalāpam pabhāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti|| abhijjham pabhāya anabhijjālu hoti vyāpādapa-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> micchācārā ciñṇā as before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahaṃ eva

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāpakamkammam as before

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have as before pisuṇā-pharusāvācam pisuṇā-pharusāvācā

dosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti|| micchāditt<sup>1</sup>him<sup>1</sup> pahāya sammāditt<sup>1</sup>hiko hoti|| Sa<sup>2</sup> kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena<sup>3</sup> cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ|| tathā tatiyaṃ|| tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagagatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>4</sup> pharitvā viharati||

17 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasi-reneva catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhavitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikātāya yam pamāṇakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitthati|| sa kho so<sup>5</sup> gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsahagatena cetasā<sup>6</sup> || mudita<sup>7</sup> || upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ|| tathā tatiyaṃ|| tatha catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagagatena appamaṇena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||

18 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasire-neva<sup>8</sup> catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhavitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikātāya yam pamāṇakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitthati ti||

19 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante<sup>1</sup> pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti||

### 9 Kulam

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nālandā tād

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dīṭṭhi      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ce      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mettāyā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> avyāpajjena always      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> seems to have bho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe— ; B<sup>2</sup> vipulena mahagagatena|| pa||

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert saḥagatena cetasā      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> osireṇa

avasāri|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati  
Pāvarikambavane||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti  
dvihitikā<sup>1</sup> setatthikā salākāvuttā||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Nālan-  
dāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim||

4 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto<sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhasāvako  
yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā  
Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Asibandhakaputtam  
gāmanim Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca|| Ehi tvaṃ  
gāmaṇi samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi evaṃ te  
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati|| Asibandhakaputtena  
gāmaṇinā samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa  
evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti||

Katham panāham bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ  
mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmi  
ti<sup>3</sup>||

6 Ehi tvaṃ gāmaṇi yena samano Gotamo tenupasan-  
kami<sup>4</sup>|| upasaṅkamitvā samaṇam Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi||  
Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kuṣaṇam anuda-  
yaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti  
ti|| Sace kho gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ  
vyākaroṭi|| Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulā-  
nam anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ  
vaṇṇeti ti|| tam enaṃ vadeyyāsi|| Atha kiñcarahi bhante  
Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvihitike setatthike salākāvutte ma-  
hātā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim cārikam carati|| ucehe-  
dāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulā-  
nam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno  
ti|| Imaṃ kho te gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoti-  
kam<sup>6</sup> pañham puṭṭho neva sakkhati uggitum neva  
sakkhati ogilitum<sup>7</sup> ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūhi<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> dūhi<sup>o</sup>; further on dūhi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asibaddha<sup>o</sup> as before, always    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āropemiti

<sup>4</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahā; S<sup>3</sup> mahātā

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> koṭiyam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> intervert uggi-ogilitum



7 Evam bhante ti kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa paṭisutvā utṭhāyasaṇā Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam abhivāvadetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā aneka-pariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||

Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||

Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike<sup>1</sup> setaṭṭhike salākāvutte mahatā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carati|| uchedāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno ti||

9 Ito so gāmaṇi ekanavutikappo<sup>3</sup> yaṃ aham anussarāmi nābhijānāmi kiñci kulam pakkabhikkhānuppadānamattena<sup>4</sup> upahatapubbaṃ|| atha kho yāni tāni kulāni aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogaṇi pahūtajātarūparajātāni pabūtavittupakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhañṇāni|| sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca saññamasambhūtāni<sup>5</sup> ca ||

10 Aṭṭha kho<sup>6</sup> gāmaṇi hetu aṭṭha paccayā<sup>7</sup> kulānaṃ upaghātāya|| rājato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| corato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| aggitto vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| udakato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| nihitaṃ vā nādhigacchanti<sup>8</sup>|| duppayuttā vā kammantaṃ jahanti<sup>9</sup>|| kule<sup>10</sup> vā kulāṅgāroti<sup>11</sup>|| uppajjati<sup>12</sup>|| yo te bhoge

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūhi<sup>10</sup> ; S<sup>3</sup> dūhi<sup>10</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> okappe

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhikkhā anuppa<sup>0</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sāmāñña (B<sup>2</sup> -ññaṃ)

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Atha kho gāmaṇi aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nihitaṃ vā ṭhānāvi (B<sup>1</sup> dhi) gacchati

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kammantā vipajjanti

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kulānaṃ

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup>-B<sup>2</sup> omit ti

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upapajjati

vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti aniccata yeva atthami ti||  
Ime kho gāmaṇi attha hetu attha paccayā kulānam  
upaghātāya||

11 Imesu<sup>1</sup> kho gāmaṇi atthasu<sup>2</sup> hetūsu atthasu<sup>2</sup> pac-  
cayesu santesu<sup>3</sup> saṃvijjamānesu yo mam evaṃ vadeyya  
Ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā  
kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭi-  
panno ti|| tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittam appa-  
hāya tam ditthim apaṭinissajjivā yathāhatam<sup>4</sup> nikkhitto  
evaṃ niraye ti||

12 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam  
Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

### 10 Mañicūlam

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rajagṛhe viharati Veluvane  
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
saṃnisinnānaṃ saṃnipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā uda-  
pādi|| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūpajā-  
taṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭi-  
gaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Mañicūlako<sup>6</sup> gāmaṇi tassam  
parisāyam nisinno hoti||

4 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam etaḍ avoca,  
Mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sākya-  
puttiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sākya-  
puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sākya-  
puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā  
sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti|| Asakkhi kho Mañi-  
cūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam saññāpetum<sup>7</sup> ||

5 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-  
mantam nisīdi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ime

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit su

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obhatam; B<sup>2</sup> otaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> oparisāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °cūlako always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> saññāpetum always

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idha bhante rājantepure rājapari-sāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākatthā udapādi||| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātarū-parajataṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭigaṇhantisamaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| Evamvutte aham<sup>2</sup> bhante tam parisam etad avoca|| Mā ayyā<sup>3</sup> evam avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhattamaṇisuvannā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti||| Asakkhim khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante tam parisam saṇṇāpetuṃ|||

7 Kaccāham bhante evam vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato homi|| na ca<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākāromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>6</sup> garayhaṃ tṭhānam āgacchati ti||

Taggha tvam gāmaṇi evam vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva me hosi<sup>7</sup> na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākārosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo garayhaṃ tṭhānam āgacchati|||

8 Na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhattamaṇisuvannā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ||| Yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūparajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti|| yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti ekamaṇetaṃ gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi asamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoti|||

9 Apicāham Gāmaṇi evam vadāmi||| Tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbam|| dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbam|| sakataṃ sakataṭṭhikena pariyesitabbam|| puriso purisat-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> oparisāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> vuttāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayyo ; B<sup>2</sup> ayye

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> khoḥam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserta mam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> vādānupāto

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ahosi

thikena pariyesitabbo|| na tvevāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pariyāyena jātarūparajataṃ sādītabbam pariyesitabban ti vadāmi ti||

### 11 Bhadra (or Bhagandha-Hatthaha)

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Malatesu<sup>1</sup> viharati Uruvelakappam<sup>2</sup> nāma Malatānam<sup>3</sup> nigamo||

2 Atha kho Bhadragako<sup>4</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca desetū ti||

Ahaṃ ce<sup>5</sup> te gāmaṇi atitam addhānam ārabha dukkhassa samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca deseyyam Evaṃ ahosi atitam addhānanti|| tatra te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| Ahaṃ ce te gāmaṇi anāgatam addhānam ārabha dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca deseyyaṃ Evaṃ bhavissati anāgatam addhānanti, tatrāpi te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| Api cāham gāmaṇi idheva nisinno ettheva te nisinnassa dukkhassa samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca desissāmi|| taṃ suṇohi sādhuṃ kam manasi karohi bhāsissāmi ti||

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavato paccassosi||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi atthi te Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ me vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

5 Atthi pana te gāmaṇi Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mallesu ; B<sup>2</sup> pallesu

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ovelā° here only ; B<sup>1</sup> ovelā° always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> mallānam ; B<sup>2</sup> malānam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhadragako (here -to) ; S<sup>3</sup> bhadrako ; B<sup>2</sup> gandhagato ;

B<sup>1</sup> gandhabbhāvo always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> ca

te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-  
jeyyūṃ sokaparideva dukkha domanassupāyāsāti||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me  
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-  
jeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

6 Ko nu kho gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam  
Uruvelakappiyānam<sup>1</sup> manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena  
vā jāniyā garahāyavā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhado-  
manassupāyāsā<sup>2</sup> ko vā<sup>2</sup> gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te  
ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyānam manussānaṃ vadhena vā  
bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-  
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

Yesam me bhante Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam  
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| atthi me tesu  
chandarāgo|| Yesam pana me bhante Uruvelakappiyā-  
naṃ manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā gara-  
hāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-  
pāyāsā<sup>3</sup> natthi me tesu chandarāgo ti||

[Atthi me tesu chanda-]<sup>3</sup> Natthi me tesu chandarāgoti  
iminā tvaṃ gāmani dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena  
pattena pariyaḍḍhena atitānāgate nayaṃ nehi<sup>4</sup> || yaṃ kho  
kiñci atitam addhānaṃ dukkham<sup>5</sup> uppajjamānam uppajjati  
sabbam taṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi  
mūlam dukkhassa|| Yam pi hi kiñci anāgatam addhānam  
dukkham<sup>6</sup> uppajjamānam uppajjissati|| sabbam taṃ chanda-  
mūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti||

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ  
idam bhante<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajja-

<sup>1</sup> °kappānam always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pana ; B<sup>2</sup> nu kho vā

<sup>3</sup> To be found only in S<sup>1</sup>, where the text seems to be here  
somewhat disordered

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> ; S<sup>1.3</sup> yenaha ; B<sup>2</sup> nayapihi (?) very scratched,  
the following yaṃ having disappeared

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkhā (S<sup>1</sup> dukkham) <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhā (S<sup>3</sup> dukkham)

<sup>7</sup> Instead of idam bhante B<sup>1.2</sup> have cidam (B<sup>2</sup> ciram)  
tena

mānam uppajjati sabbam taṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti <sup>1</sup> ||

7 Atthi me bhante Ciravāsi nāma kumāro bahi-āvasathe paṭivasati|| So khvāham bhante kūlasseva vuṭṭhāya purisam uyyojemi <sup>2</sup> Gaccha bhaṇe Ciravasim kumāram jānāhiti|| yāva kivaṇca bhante so puriso nāgacchati|| tassa me hoteva aññathattam Mā heva Civarasissa kumārassa kiñci ābādha-yessati <sup>3</sup> ||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa te <sup>4</sup> kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Ciravāsissa me bhante kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pana me <sup>5</sup> nupajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassa-pāyāsāti||

Iminā pi <sup>6</sup> kho etaṃ <sup>7</sup> gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbam|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassa <sup>8</sup> ||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yadā te Ciravāsissa <sup>9</sup> mātā adiṭṭhā ahosi <sup>10</sup> asutā ahosi|| te <sup>11</sup> Civarasissa <sup>9</sup> mātuyā chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Dassanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi āgamma savanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi āgamma <sup>12</sup> evaṃ te ahosi Ciravāsissa <sup>9</sup> mātuyā chando vā rāgo yā pemaṃ vā ti||

Evam bhante||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa <sup>13</sup> matuyā te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> dukkhassa

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uyyojesim

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> oyitthāti; B<sup>2</sup> oyathāti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1.2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> panime

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1.2</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> dukkhassāti

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> ciravāsi

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> āsi

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> omit te gāmaṇi āgamma

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Ciravassi; B<sup>1.2</sup> ciravāsi

Ciravāsīnātuyā<sup>1</sup> me bhante vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pane me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

11 Iminā pi<sup>2</sup> kho etam gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ|| Chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassā ti|||

### 12 Rāsiyo

3 Atha kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutaṃ me taṃ<sup>3</sup> bhante Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosati ti||| Ye te bhante evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosati ti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammānudhammaṃ<sup>4</sup> vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>5</sup> garayaṃ tṭhānam āgacchati ti|||

Ye te gāmaṇi evam ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosati|| na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā<sup>6</sup> abhūtena|||

### I

4 Dve me gāmaṇi antā pabbajitena na sevitaḥḥā|| yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo potthujaniko anariyo anattasamhito|| yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito|| ete te gāmaṇi ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ciravassīo    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sutametam

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dhammassa cānudhammaṃ    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vādānupāto

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts tucchā ; S<sup>1-3</sup> asatābhūtena (S<sup>3</sup>- bhu-)

sambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

5 Katāmā ca sā gāmaṇi majjhimā patipaṭipadā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho gāmaṇi majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

## II

6 Tayo me gāmaṇi kāmabhogino santo samvijjamānā lokasmim|| katame tayo||

## (I)

7 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti <sup>1</sup> piṇeti <sup>2</sup> na samvibhajati <sup>3</sup> na puññāni karoti||

## (II)

8 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

## (III)

9 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāma bhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||

## (IV)

10 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> piṇeti; S<sup>3</sup> pinoti here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvibhajati always



na attānaṃ sukheti <sup>1</sup> piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(v)

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhama-  
mena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammā-  
dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi  
attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni  
karoti||

(vi)

12 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhama-  
mena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammā-  
dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi  
attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||

(vii)

13 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena  
bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā  
asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti <sup>2</sup> piṇeti na samvibhajati na  
puññāni karoti||

(viii)

14 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena  
bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā  
asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puñ-  
ñāni karoti||

(ix)

15 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena  
bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā  
asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni  
karoti|| te ca <sup>3</sup> bhoge gadhito <sup>4</sup> mucchito ajjhapaṇṇo <sup>5</sup> anā-  
dinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati||

(x)

16 Idha pana ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge  
pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gadhito always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opanno

sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti||  
te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhapaṇṇo ādinavadas-  
sāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati||

## III

## (1)

17 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-  
sena attānaṃ na<sup>1</sup> sukheti<sup>2</sup> piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na  
puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi  
gārayho|| Katamehi tihi gārayho|| Adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho||  
Na attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena  
gārayho|| Na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karotiti iminā  
tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

## (II)

18 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-  
sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni  
karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho||  
ekena ṭhānena pāsapaṇṇo|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gāray-  
ho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā patha-  
mena ṭhānena gārayho|| Na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni<sup>3</sup>  
karotiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena  
ekena ṭhānena pāsapaṇṇo|| Attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā  
ekena ṭhānena pāsapaṇṇo||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho  
iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsapaṇṇo||

## (III)

19 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na attānaṃ      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puñṇā  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo yaṃ; the paragraph is missing (till dvihi  
ṭhānehi pāsapaṇṇo) in S<sup>3</sup>

sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puñṇāni karoti||  
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho dvihi  
 ṭhānehi pāsaṃso||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho||  
 Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā ekena ṭhā-  
 nena gārayho||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| Attā-  
 naṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||  
 Samvibhajati puñṇāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena  
 pāsaṃso|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho  
 imehi <sup>1</sup> dvihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso||<sup>1</sup>

## (IV)

20 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāpi asāhasenāpi|| dhammādhham-  
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attā-  
 naṃ sukheti <sup>2</sup> piṇeti na samvibhajati na puñṇāni karoti||  
 ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso tīhi  
 ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||  
 dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā ekena  
 ṭhānehi pāsaṃso||| Katamehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho||  
 adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena  
 ṭhānena gārayho|| na attānaṃ <sup>2</sup> sukheti <sup>3</sup> piṇeti ti iminā  
 dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puñṇāni  
 karoti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||  
 imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

## (V)

21 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhham-  
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ  
 sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ  
 gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| dvihi ṭhānehi  
 gārayho||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| dhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena  
 pāsaṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na

pāsāṃso||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhanena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabbhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

(VI)

22 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabbhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karotī|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabbhogī tibi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso ekena ṭhanena gārayho||| Katamehi tibi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhanena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhanena pāsāṃso|| saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhanena pāsāṃso||| Katamena ekena ṭhanena gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhanena gārayho||

(VII)

23 Tatra kho gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabbhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabbhogī ekena ṭhanena pāsāṃso|| dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhanena pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti|| iminā ekena ṭhanena pāsāṃso||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| na attānaṃ sukheti<sup>1</sup> piṇetīti<sup>2</sup> iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhanena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabbhogī iminā ekena ṭhanena pāsāṃso imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pineti

## (VIII)

24 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam <sup>1</sup> kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhāmena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karotiti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

## (IX)

25 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti|| te ca <sup>2</sup> bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadasāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karotiti|| iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadasāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatiti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

## (X)

26 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> yovāyaṃ (or yocāyaṃ)

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

te ca bhoge agadhito amuechito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-  
sāvī<sup>1</sup> nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhūjatīti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāma-  
bhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi  
pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā  
pathamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti ti  
iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| saṃvibhajati puñṇāni  
karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| te ca bhoge  
agadhito amuechito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-sāvī nissara-  
ṇapaṇṇo paribhūjatīti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsāṃso||  
Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi  
pāsāṃso||

## IV

27 Tayo me gāmaṇi tapassino lūkhajivino<sup>2</sup> santo saṃ-  
vijjamānā lokasmim|| katame tayo||

## (I)

28 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajivī<sup>3</sup> saddhā agā-  
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam  
dhammam adhigaccheyyam appeva nāma uttarimanussa-  
dhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti||  
So attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammaṃ nādhī-  
gacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā<sup>4</sup> alam ariyañāṇadassana-  
visesaṃ na sacchikaroti||

## (II)

29 Idha pana gāmaṇi<sup>5</sup> ekacco tapassī lūkhajivī saddhā  
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusa-  
lam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttarima-  
nussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchika-  
reyyanti|| so attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca<sup>6</sup>  
dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā<sup>7</sup> alam  
ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nadina° (by correction)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lūkhajivino; B<sup>1</sup> lukhajivino

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lūkhajivī; (S<sup>3</sup> -vi) always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uttaricama°

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusalam hi kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uttarīṇa; B<sup>1-2</sup> uttarica almost always

## (III)

30 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvi saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalaṃ dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttari manussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|| So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃ dhammam adhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadaesanaṇṇavisesaṃ sacchikaroti||

## V

## (I)

31 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃ dhammam nādhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| kusalaṃ dhammam nādhigacchati iminā duttiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotiti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

## (II)

32 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃ hi kho dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na<sup>1</sup> sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotiti iminā duttiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, kusalaṃ hi dhammam adhigacchati iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi lūkhajīvi imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|| imina ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

## (III)

33 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalam ca dhammam<sup>1</sup> adhigacchati uttari ca dhamanussadhammā alam ariyāñāpadassanavi-sesaṃ sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi ekena thānena gārayho|| dvihi thānehi pāsaṃso||| Katamena ekena thānena gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetitī|| iminā ekena thānena gārayho<sup>2</sup>||| Katameli dvihi thānehi pāsaṃso|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchatīti iminā patha-mena thānena pāsaṃso|| uttariñ ca manussadhammā alam ariyāñāpadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarotīti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsaṃso|||

Ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi iminā ekena thānena gārayho|| imeli dvihi thānehi pāpaṃso|||

## VI

34 Tisso imā gāmaṇi sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipas-sikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||| katamā tisso|||

## (I)

35 Yam ratto rūgādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya<sup>3</sup> pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| rāge pahīne nevattavyābādhāya + ceteti na paravyā-bādhāya na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā<sup>5</sup> paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

## (II)

36 Yam dutṭho dosādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| dose pahīne nevattavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyā-bādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> kusalam (S<sup>1</sup> kusala-) dhammaṃ ca

<sup>2</sup> This phrase (attānaṃ<sup>o</sup> gārayho) is missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vyāpādāya always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> neva attā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> opaneyyikā



nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||<sup>1</sup>

(III)

37 Yaṃ mūlho mohādhikaraṇaṃ attavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| mohe pahine nevattavyābādhāya pi<sup>1</sup> ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi<sup>1</sup> ceteti|| na ubhayavyābādhāya pi<sup>1</sup> ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||

Imā kho gāmaṇi tisso sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhiti||

38 Evaṃ vutte Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikhaṇṭam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti||

### 13 Pātali (or Manāpo)

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koḷiyesu viharati Uttaraṃ<sup>2</sup> nāma Koḷiyānaṃ nigame<sup>3</sup>||

2 Atha kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupaśaukamaṃ upaśaukamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekantaṃ nisidi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me tam bhante Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātiti|| Ye te bhante evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātiti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati|| anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam bhante Bhagavantanti||

3 Ye te gāmaṇi evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātiti vuttavādino ceva me te na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchatiti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits pi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nigamo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> uttare; S<sup>1-3</sup> uttarakan

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vādo always

4 Saccam yeva kira bho mayam tesam samanābrahmaṇā-  
nam na saddahāma Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānāti||  
Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo māyāviti||

Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeti Aham māyaṃ jānāmi  
so evam vadeti Aham māyāviti|| tatheva tam Bhagavā hoti  
tatheva tam sugato hotiti|| Tena hi gāmaṇi taññevettha  
paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā tam vyākarey-  
yāsi||

## I

## (1)

5 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi||<sup>1</sup> jānāsi tvaṃ gāmaṇi<sup>2</sup>  
Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe<sup>3</sup> ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe ti||

6 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| kim atthiyā Koḷiyānaṃ  
lambacūlakā bhaṭāti||

Ye ca bhante Koḷiyānaṃ corā te ca paṭisedhetum yāni  
ca Koḷiyānaṃ duteyyāni tāni vahātum<sup>4</sup> etadatthiyā<sup>5</sup>  
bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhaṭāti<sup>6</sup>||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| jānāsi tvaṃ Koḷiyānaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
lambacūlake bhaṭe|| silavanto vā te dussilā<sup>8</sup> vā ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe  
dussile pāpadhamme|| ye ca loke dussilā pāpadhammā  
Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā tesam aññatarāti||

8 Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeyya|| Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi  
jānāti Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe dussile pāpadhamme||  
Pāṭaliyo pi gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| sammā nu kho  
so vadamāno vadeyya||

No hetam bhante|| aññe bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā  
bhaṭā añño hamasmi aññathādhammā Koḷiyānaṃ lambacū-  
lakā bhaṭā aññathādhammo hamasmi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here jānāsīgāmaṇi      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> omit gāmaṇi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has always bhavē-bhavā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vahātu; B<sup>1</sup> cahātu; B<sup>2</sup> cayātu

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> etadatthāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvati; S<sup>3</sup> bhatoti

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> insert nigame

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> silavante . . . dussile

9 Tvaṃ hi nāma<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi<sup>2</sup> lacchasi Pātaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koliyaṇaṃ lambacūlake bhate dussilo pāpadhamme na ca<sup>3</sup> Pātaliyo gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| kasmā tathāgato na lacchati Tathāgato māyaṃ jānāti na ca tathāgato māyāviti|| Māyañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| māyāya ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca māyāvi kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

(II)

10 Paṇātipātāñcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi paṇātipātassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca paṇātipātā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

11 Adinnādānañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| adinnādānassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca adinnādāyī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

12 Kāmesu micchācāraṇā cāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi kāmesu micchācārassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca kāmesu micchācārī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

13 Musāvādañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| musāvādassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

14 Pisunāvācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pisunāvācāya<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pisunāvāco<sup>5</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

15 Pharusavācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pharusavācāya<sup>6</sup> ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pharusavāco<sup>6</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup><sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> neva instead of na ca<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pisunā<sup>o</sup><sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup><sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> pharūsā<sup>o</sup>

16 Samphappalāpañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi samphappalāpassa ca vipākam<sup>1</sup> yathāpatipanno ca samphappalāpi kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi<sup>2</sup>||

17 Abhiṃjhañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi abhiṃjhaya ca vipākam<sup>1</sup> yathāpatipanno ca abhiṃjhālu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi<sup>2</sup>||

18 Vyāpādapadosañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi vyāpādapadosassa ca vipākam<sup>1</sup> yathāpatipanno ca vyāpānācitto kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi<sup>2</sup>||

19 Micchādittḥiñcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi micchādittḥiyā ca vipākam<sup>1</sup> yathāpatipanno ca micchādittḥiko kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṃca pajānāmi<sup>2</sup>||

## II

20 Santi<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi eke samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādiṇe evaṃ dittḥiṇo Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati<sup>2</sup>|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati<sup>2</sup>|| yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati<sup>2</sup>|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so dittḥeva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyatīti<sup>2</sup>||

(1)

21 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali<sup>3</sup> sunhāto<sup>3</sup> suvilitto kappitakesamassa itthikamehi<sup>4</sup> rājāmaṇṇe paricārento<sup>5</sup> tam<sup>5</sup> ekam āhaṃsu<sup>6</sup> Ambho ayaṃ puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali<sup>6</sup> sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassa itthikamehi<sup>4</sup> rājāmaṇṇe paricāretīti<sup>5</sup> ta

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> insert hi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> sunhāto

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> insert enam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> mālakuṇḍali (S<sup>3</sup> -kuli)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> itthikamesu hi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> mālakuṇḍali

enam<sup>1</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikam pasayha jivitā voropesi|| tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso mālī<sup>2</sup> kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi<sup>3</sup> rājāmaññe paricāretiti||

## (II)

22 Dissati kho pana<sup>4</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetva<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno|| tam enam<sup>6</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥabandhanam<sup>7</sup> bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā<sup>8</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatiti<sup>9</sup>|| tam enam<sup>10</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso rājaveri<sup>11</sup> itthiṇi vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi|| tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakaraṇaṃ karontīti<sup>12</sup>||

23 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati<sup>13</sup> cā ti||

24 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evamdiṭṭhino Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyatīti|| saccaṃ vū te āhaṃsu musā vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tucchaṃ<sup>14</sup> musā vilapanti silavanto vā te dussilā vā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mālā<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> mālā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> itthikāme

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nikkhamitvā

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> daḥhabandhanam

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nikkhamitvā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijjatiti

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rājaveriyā; S<sup>3</sup> overiyā

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evarūpāni kammakaraṇāni karentīti

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sūyissati always

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tucchā

Dussilā bhante|||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā ti|||

Micchāpaṭipannā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādittḥikā vā te sammādittḥikā vā ti|||

Micchādittḥikā bhante||

Ye pana te micchādittḥikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasāditun ti||

No hetam bhante||

(III)

25 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi<sup>1</sup> idhekacco māli<sup>2</sup> kuṇḍali||  
pe|| itthikūnehi rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam enam evam  
āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli|| kuṇḍali|| la||  
itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretiti|| Tam enam evam  
āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho<sup>3</sup> puriso rañño paccattḥikassa  
pasayha<sup>4</sup> ratanam<sup>5</sup> ahāsi<sup>6</sup> tassa rājā attamano abhīhā-  
ram<sup>7</sup> adāsi<sup>8</sup> tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali|| pe|| itthikāmehi  
rājāmaññe paricāretiti||

(IV)

26 Dissati kho pana<sup>8</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā||  
pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno|| tam enam  
evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḷhāya  
rajjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatiti<sup>9</sup>||  
Tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso gāmā vā  
arañña vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyi<sup>10</sup> tena naṃ  
rājāno gabetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> karontiti<sup>12</sup>||

27 Taṇi kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ dī-  
tḥaṇi vā sutāṇi vā ti||

Dittḥaṇi ca no bhante sutāṇi ca suyissati cāti<sup>13</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> māla<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ambho ayam always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pasayhaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adinnaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhāsi; B<sup>2</sup> āhāsi; B<sup>1</sup> ādiyi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upahāram; S<sup>1</sup> pahāram

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijjatiti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ādiyati

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> karaṇaṃ

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> karentiti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāti

28 Tatra <sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi ye te samaṇa brahmanā evaṃ vādino evaṃ dīṭṭhino Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dīṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatitī saccam vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti pe kallaṃ nu tesu pasiditun ti

No hetam bhante

(v)

29 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali pe itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali pe itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretitī Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikassa dāresu cārittam āpajji tassa rājā attamano abbhīhāram adāsi tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali pe itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretitī

(vi)

30 Dissati kho pana <sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā pe dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chijjamaṇo Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā pe dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindatitī Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu Ayam ambho puriso kulitthisu <sup>3</sup> kulakumārīsu cārittam āpajji tena naṃ rājāno ga-hetvā evarūpāṃ kammakāraṇaṃ <sup>4</sup> karontitī

31 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti

Dīṭṭhaṇca no bhante sutaṇca sūyissati cā ti

32 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmanā evaṃ vādino evaṃ dīṭṭhino Yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so dīṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatitī saccam vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti pe kallaṃ nu tesu pasidituntī

No hetam bhante

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattha

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evarupā<sup>o</sup> kārāṇaṃ

## (vii)

93 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco <sup>1</sup> māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricārento<sup>2</sup> tam enam <sup>2</sup> evam āhamsu<sup>3</sup> Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretiti<sup>4</sup> Tam enam <sup>2</sup> evam āhamsu<sup>3</sup> Ayam ambho puriso rājānam musāvādena hāsesi <sup>3</sup> tassa rājā attamano abbiḥāram adāsi<sup>5</sup> tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretiti<sup>6</sup>

## (viii)

94 Dissati kho pana <sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramundam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno<sup>2</sup> Tam enam evam āhamsu<sup>3</sup> Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramundam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā <sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatiti <sup>6</sup> Tam enam <sup>7</sup> evam āhamsu<sup>8</sup> Ayam ambho puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañji<sup>9</sup> tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṇi kamakaraṇāni <sup>8</sup> karontiti <sup>9</sup>

35 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṇi dittham vā sutam vā ti<sup>1</sup>

Dittham ca no bhante sutaṇca sūyissati cā ti<sup>2</sup>

36 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃditthino Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so dittheva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekacco

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hāseti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nikkhamitvā

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evarūpakammakaraṇā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> karentiti



dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccaṃ  
vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te  
dussilā vā ti||

Dussilā bhante||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te  
sammāpaṭipannā vā te||

Micchā paṭipannā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sam-  
mādiṭṭhikā vā ti||

Micchādiṭṭhikā bhante||

Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditunti||

No hetam bhante||

### III

37 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante,||

Atthi me bhante āvasathāgāram<sup>1</sup>, tattha atthi mañcakāni  
atthi āsanāni atthi udakamaṇiko atthi telapadīpo<sup>2</sup>|| Tat-  
tha<sup>1</sup> yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsam upeti tenāhaṃ  
yathāsattiṃ<sup>2</sup> yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajāmi<sup>3</sup>|| Bhūtapubbam  
bhante cattāro satthāro nānādiṭṭhikā nānākhantikā<sup>3</sup> nānā-  
rucikā tasmim āvasathāgāre vāsam upagacchum<sup>4</sup>||

#### (I)

38 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Natthi dinnam nat-  
thi yitthaṃ natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kam-  
mānam phalaṃ vipāko<sup>1</sup>|| natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paraloko<sup>5</sup>  
natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā<sup>1</sup>|| natthi loko  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā<sup>6</sup> sammāpaṭipannā ye  
imaṇca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
pavedentīti<sup>1</sup>||

#### (II)

39 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Atthi dinnam atthi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satti

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upagañchimsu

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paro loko

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samaggatā

yittham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ  
phalam vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko atthi māta  
atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loko samaṇabrāh-  
maṇā sammaggatā<sup>1</sup> sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇe lokam  
paraṇe lokam sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā pavendentī|||

## (III)

40 Eko satthā evaṇvādi evaṇḍiṭṭhi Karato kārayato  
chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato<sup>2</sup> socayato<sup>3</sup>  
kilamato kilamayato<sup>4</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇam ati-  
māpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṇṇa ha-  
rato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho<sup>5</sup> tiṭṭhato paradāraṇ  
gacchato musā bhaṇato karato<sup>6</sup> na kariyati pāṇam ||  
Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena<sup>7</sup> imissā pathaviyā<sup>8</sup> pāṇe  
ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuṇṇaṃ kareyya natthi  
tato nidānam pāṇam natthi pāpassa āgamo . . . Dakkhiṇaṇ<sup>9</sup>  
ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto  
chedāpento pacanto pācanto natthi tato nidānam pāṇam  
natthi pāpussa āgamo . . . Uttaraṇe pi Gaṅgāya<sup>10</sup> tiram  
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajapento<sup>11</sup> natthi tato  
nidānam puṇṇam natthi puṇṇassa āgamo . . . dānena damena  
saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puṇṇam natthi puṇṇassa  
āgamo ti . . .

## (IV)

41 Eko satthā evaṇvādi evaṇḍiṭṭhi Karato<sup>12</sup> kārayato  
chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socapāyato  
kilamato kilamāpayato<sup>13</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇam  
atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṇṇa  
harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho<sup>14</sup> tiṭṭhato paradāraṇ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> samaggatā <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> socāpayato  
<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; so S<sup>1,3</sup> (omitting kilamato); B<sup>1</sup> kilamāpayato  
<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> karonto <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> insert yo  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> puthaviyā <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇe; S<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇā  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gangā <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yajapento; S<sup>3</sup> yajento <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> karato  
<sup>13</sup> As in the preceding number <sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭimante

gacchato musā bhaṇato karato kārīyati pāpam||| Khurapari-  
yanta ce pi cakkena <sup>1</sup> imissā pathaviyā <sup>2</sup> pāṇe ekam <sup>3</sup>  
maṃsakhalam ekam <sup>3</sup> maṃsapuñjam kareyya|| atthi tato  
nidānam pāpam atthi papassa āgamo||| Dakkhiṇaṇ ce pi  
Gaṅgāya <sup>4</sup> tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto  
chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam  
atthi pāpassa āgamo||| Uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya <sup>4</sup> tīraṃ  
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidā-  
nam puñṇam|| atthi puñṇassa āgamo|| dānena damena  
saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puñṇam atthi puñṇassa  
āgamoti .

42 Tassa mayham bhante ahudeva kaṅkhā ahu <sup>5</sup> vicikie-  
chā Ko su nāna imesaṃ bhavataṃ <sup>6</sup> samaṇabrahmaṇānaṃ  
saccam āha ko musā ti<sup>1</sup>

Alaṃ hi te gāmaṇi kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum||  
kaṅkhaniye ca pana te tṛhāne vicikicchā uppannā ti||

Evam pasanno haṃ bhante Bhagavati<sup>7</sup> pahoti me Bha-  
gavā<sup>7</sup> tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathāhaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-  
dhammam pajaheyyanti<sup>1</sup>

## IV

43 Atthi gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam citta-  
samādhim<sup>8</sup> paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādham-  
mam pajaheyyāsi|| katamo ca gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī||

## (1)

44 Idha gāmaṇi ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇā-  
tipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>9</sup>|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna  
paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu  
micchācārāpaṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvāda

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert yo <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthaviyā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eka <sup>4</sup> Gaṅgā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahudeva <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhavaṇam <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhagavā me

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittaṃsamādhim

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here nihitadāṇo nihitasattho lajjī dayā-  
panno sabbapāṇabbhūtahitānukampī viharati

paṭivirato hoti<sup>1</sup> piṣuṇa<sup>2</sup> vācam pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya<sup>3</sup>  
 paṭivirato hoti<sup>4</sup> pharusā<sup>5</sup> vācam pahāya pharusāya  
 vācāya<sup>6</sup> paṭivirato hoti<sup>7</sup> samphappalāpam pahāya sam-  
 phappalāpā paṭivirato hoti<sup>8</sup> abhijjham pahāya anabhij-  
 jhālu<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>10</sup> vyāpādadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti<sup>11</sup>  
 micchāditt<sup>12</sup>him pahāya sammāditt<sup>13</sup>hiko hoti<sup>14</sup>||

Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigata-  
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato<sup>15</sup> mettāsahagatena  
 cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati<sup>16</sup> tathā dutiyaṃ || tathā  
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ<sup>17</sup> || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi  
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā  
 vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>18</sup>  
 pharivā viharati<sup>19</sup> || So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati<sup>20</sup> || Yvāyaṃ<sup>21</sup>  
 satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditt<sup>22</sup>hi Natthi dinnam natthi yitt<sup>23</sup>ham  
 natthi hutam natthi sukata<sup>24</sup>dukkatānam phalam vipāko<sup>25</sup>  
 natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā  
 natthi sattā opapātikā<sup>26</sup> || natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-  
 maggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam  
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatrā pavedentī<sup>27</sup> || sa ce tassa bhoto  
 satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya<sup>28</sup> mayham yo  
 ham<sup>29</sup> || na kiñci vyābādheti<sup>30</sup> || tasam vā thāvaṃ vā ubha-  
 yaṃ ettha kaṭaggaho<sup>31</sup> || yañcaṃhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya  
 saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto<sup>32</sup> || yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
 maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmi<sup>33</sup> || tassa  
 pāmujaṃ jāyati<sup>34</sup> || pamuditassa piti jāyati<sup>35</sup> pitimanassa  
 kāyo passambhati<sup>36</sup> || passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati<sup>37</sup> || su-  
 khino cittaṃ samādhīyati<sup>38</sup> || Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhamma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> piṣuṇā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pharusā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> abhijjā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> catuttham always; S<sup>1</sup> omits tathā tatiyaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> avyāpajjena always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> yoyam always

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> yvāham always; S<sup>1.3</sup> so ham, or yo ham

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> vyāpāдеми always

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> vedayati always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> piṣuṇā vācā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pharusā vācā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> patisso; S<sup>1</sup> sappattisso

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> okatāyaṃ

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> ogāho always

samādhīḥ tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsiḥ  
evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsiḥḥ

## (II)

45 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-  
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatiḥ tathā dutiyaṃ  
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃḥ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ  
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsaha-  
gena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena  
avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatiḥḥ So iti patisaṅk-  
khatiḥḥ Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃ ditthi Atthi din-  
nam atthi yittham atthi hutam atthi sukataḍḍakāṇaṃ  
kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipākoḥ atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro  
loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikāḥ atthi loka  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca  
lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-  
dentiḥ sace tassa bhoto satthuno <sup>1</sup> saccam <sup>2</sup> vacanam  
apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ <sup>3</sup> na kiñci vyāpādhemi  
tasam vā thāvaṃ vā ubhayaṃ ettha kaṭaggahoḥ Yaṇ  
cam hi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto  
manasā saṃvutoḥ yaṇ ca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā  
sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmiḥ tassa pāmujaṃ  
jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītimanassa kāyo pas-  
sambhatiḥ passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyatiḥ sukhino cittaṃ  
samādhīyatiḥ Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhīḥ tatra  
ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsiḥ evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ  
kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsiḥḥ

## (III)

46 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaha-  
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatiḥ tathā dutiyaṃ  
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthāṃḥ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ  
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsaha-  
gena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> satthussa<sup>2</sup> Missing in Sr.<sup>3</sup><sup>3</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> so haṃ

avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati||  
 Yvāyam satthē evaṃvādi eyaṇḍitthi Karato kārayato chin-  
 dato chedāyato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato  
 kilamāpayato <sup>1</sup> phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato  
 adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nilhopam harato ekā-  
 gārikam karoto paripanthē tiṭṭhato parādāram gacchato  
 musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena  
 ce pi <sup>2</sup> cakkena yo imassā pathaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakāhalam  
 ekamaṃsapuñjam kareyya natthi tato nidānam pāpam  
 natthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam cepi Gaṅgāya tiram  
 gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto  
 pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo||  
 uttarāṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya <sup>3</sup> tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento  
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puñnam natthi puñ-  
 ṇassa|| āgamo dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena  
 natthi puñnam natthi puñṇassa āgamo ti|| Sace tassa  
 bhoṭe satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya <sup>4</sup> mayhaṇ  
 yo ham na kiñci vyābādheṃi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubha-  
 yam ettha kaṭaggāho <sup>5</sup>|| Yaṇ camhi kāyena saṃvuto  
 vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yaṇ ca kāyassa bheda  
 param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti||  
 tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa piti jāyati pitima-  
 nassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati  
 sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayaṇ kho gāmaṇi dham-  
 masamādhī|| tatra ce tvam citta samādhim patilabheyyāsi||  
 evaṃ tvam imaṇ kaṅkhādhammam paṇaheyyāsi||

## (IV)

47 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako vigatābhijjho vigata-  
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsaṃhagatena  
 cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā  
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbaḍhi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayanto . . . kilamayato omitting socato and  
 kilamato

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ce; S<sup>1</sup> omits cepi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gaṅgā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ekatvāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ogāho here by correction

sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā  
vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averēna avyūpajjhena  
pharitvā viharati|| so iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthi  
evamvādī evamdittthi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpa-  
yato pacato pācayato socato <sup>1</sup> socāpayato <sup>2</sup> kilamato <sup>1</sup> kila-  
māpayato <sup>2</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato  
adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopam harato ekā-  
gārikam karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato  
musābhaṇato <sup>3</sup> karato <sup>4</sup> kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena  
ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ  
maṃsapuñjam kareyya atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi  
pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gac-  
cheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto  
pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo||  
uttarañce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya|| dadanto dūpento  
yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puñṇam atthi puñṇassa  
āgamo, dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi  
puñṇam <sup>5</sup> atthi puñṇassa āgamo ti sa ce tassa bhoto sat-  
thuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayham yo ham ne  
kiñci vyābādhehi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha  
kaṭaggaho,,|| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vāciya saṃvuto  
manasā saṃvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇi  
sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajissāmi tassa pāmujaṇ  
jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passam-  
bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ  
samādhīyati,,|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī,  
tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabbheyyāsi,, evaṃ tvam  
imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

## V

## (1)

48 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asaṃmūlho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsa-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato . . : kilamayato, omitting socato and  
kilamato as before (p. 353 n. 1). <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karoto

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atthi puñṇam

hagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatī<sup>1</sup> || muditā-  
 sahagatena<sup>2</sup> cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatī<sup>3</sup> sa kho  
 so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo  
 asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā  
 ekam disam pharitvā viharatī || tathā dutiyam tathā tati-  
 yam tathā catutthim<sup>4</sup> iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi  
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena ce-  
 tasā vipulena mahaggatena appanāpāna averena avya-  
 pajjhena pharitvā viharatī || So iti paṭisañcikkhati ||  
 Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Natthi dinnam nat-  
 thiyittam natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkatānam kam-  
 mānam phalam vipāko natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko  
 natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā || natthi loko  
 samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ  
 ca lokam parañca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-  
 dentitī || sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇ-  
 nakatāya mayhaṇi yo haṇi na kiñci vyābādheṃi tasmaṃ vā  
 thāvaraṃ vā ubhayam ettha kataggaho<sup>5</sup> yañcamhi kāyena  
 samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto<sup>6</sup> yañ<sup>4</sup> ca kā-  
 yassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapaj-  
 jissāmi ti || tassa pāmojjaṃ<sup>5</sup> jāyati panuditassa piti jāyati ||  
 pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ  
 vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || Ayam kho sa  
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī<sup>7</sup> tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim  
 patilābheyyāsi<sup>8</sup> evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam paja-  
 heyyāsi ||

(II)

49 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-  
 sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatī || tathā  
 dutiyam tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim<sup>4</sup> iti uddham  
 adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam  
 upekkhā - sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> insert —pe—<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has samuditā<sup>2</sup><sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> insert —pe—<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit yañ<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pāmojjaṃ always



appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||  
 So iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvayaṃ satthā evaṃvādi  
 evaṃditthi Atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam  
 atthi sukataḍukkhaṭṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko||  
 atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko<sup>1</sup> atthi mātā atthi pitā  
 atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loke samāṇabrāhmaṇā sam-  
 maggata sammāpaṭipannā ye<sup>2</sup> imaṇca lokam paraṇca  
 lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī|| sa ce tassa  
 bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo  
 haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayaṃ  
 ettha kaṭaggaḥ|| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya  
 saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
 maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa  
 pāmujaṃ jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa  
 kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| suk-  
 hino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhamma-  
 samādhī tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi||  
 evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajahēyyāsi ||

## (III)

50 Sa<sup>3</sup> kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato upekkhā-  
 sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā  
 dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddham adho  
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upek-  
 khāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena  
 averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. . So iti paṭisañcik-  
 khati|| Yvayaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Karato kārā-  
 yato chindato<sup>4</sup> chedāyato pacato pacayato socato<sup>5</sup> socā-  
 payato<sup>6</sup> kilamato<sup>5</sup> kilamāpayato<sup>6</sup> phandato phandāpayato  
 pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato  
 nillopaṃ harato ekāgūrikaṃ karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato  
 parādāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paraloko<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chindato<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato . . . kilamayato

pāpaṃ|| khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā patha-  
viyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuñjam  
kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa  
āgamo|| dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya  
hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento  
natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo;  
uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento  
yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puññaṃ natthi puñ-  
ñassa āgamo|| dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena  
natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo ti<sup>1</sup>; sace tassa bhoto  
satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yvāhaṃ  
na kiñci vyābādhemi tassaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha  
kaṭaggāho; Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto  
manasā samvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upajjissāmi<sup>2</sup>; tassa pāmujjam  
jayati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati<sup>3</sup> pitimanassa kāyo passam-  
bhati<sup>4</sup>; passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>5</sup>; sukhino cittaṃ  
samādhīyati<sup>6</sup>; Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī; tatra  
ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi<sup>7</sup>; evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ  
kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi<sup>8</sup>;

## (IV)

51 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato upekkhā-  
sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati<sup>1</sup>; tathā  
dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ<sup>2</sup> iti uddham adho  
tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upek-  
khāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena  
averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati<sup>3</sup>; So iti paṭisaū-  
cikkhati<sup>4</sup>; Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato  
kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pacayato socato  
socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato<sup>5</sup> phandato phandāpayato  
pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato

<sup>1</sup> St.<sup>3</sup> omit ti<sup>2</sup> St.<sup>3</sup> socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato

nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho tittḥato  
 paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhanato karato kariyati pāpam||  
 khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe  
 ekaṃ maṇisakkhalam ekaṃ maṇsapuñjaṃ kareyya atthi  
 tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇam pi  
 ce Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto  
 chedāpento pacanto pācento<sup>1</sup> atthi tato nidānam pāpam  
 atthi pāpassa āgamo, uttaraṃ ce pi<sup>2</sup> Gaṅgāya tiram  
 gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato  
 nidānam<sup>3</sup> puñṇam atthi puñṇassa āgamo, dānena damena  
 saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puñṇam atthi puñṇassa  
 āgamo ti. Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam  
 apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ, yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi  
 tasmaṃ vā thūvaraṃ vā ubhayaṃ ettha kaṭaggāho yañ-  
 camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto,  
 yaṃ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ  
 lokam upapajjissāmīti; tassa pāmujaṃ jāyati pamuditassa  
 pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo  
 sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ kho  
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim  
 paṭilabheyyāsi, evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam paja-  
 heyyāsi.

52 Evaṃ vutte Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, pe;  
 ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti.

Gāmaṇi-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pacūpento, this and the preceding word being  
 omitted by B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pi instead of ce pi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> intermixt here a part of the preceding phrase from  
 pāpam atthi . . . to . . . tato nidānam; the blunder is  
 the same on both sides; but the intruded words are  
 included between [ ] in S<sup>1</sup>

Caṇḍo Puṭo <sup>1</sup> Yodhājivo  
 Hatthi Hayo <sup>2</sup> Pacchābhūmako <sup>3</sup>  
 Desanā Saṅkhā Kūlam Manicūlam <sup>4</sup>  
 Bhadrā <sup>5</sup> Rāsīya <sup>6</sup> Pātālīti <sup>7</sup> .

## BOOK IX—ASAṆKHATA SAMVUTTAM

## (CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO)

1 (1) *Kāyo*

1 Asaṅkhatañca bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇca maggaṃ<sup>1</sup> taṃ sunātha .

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam<sup>2</sup>. Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam<sup>3</sup> .

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi<sup>4</sup> maggo<sup>5</sup> .  
 Kāyagatā sati, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>6</sup> .

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>7</sup> .

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hetesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo taṃ mayā<sup>8</sup> .

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha<sup>9</sup> mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino aluvatttha<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ kho vo amhākam anusāsanti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> caṇḍaputo ; S<sup>1</sup> caṇḍaputo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hatthissa (or hatthisā ?)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> matako ca ; B<sup>2</sup> matoko ca

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi cūlam

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>2</sup> ; B<sup>1</sup> bhagandha ; S<sup>1-3</sup> hatthabala

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> rāsīnam ; S<sup>1-3</sup> rāsīdu

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāmoti ; B<sup>2</sup> manāpoti

<sup>8</sup> So all the MSS. always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nijjhāyatha always

**2 (2) Samatho**

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhata-gāmiṇa maggam<sup>1</sup> tam suṇātha<sup>2</sup>||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam<sup>1</sup>|| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo<sup>2</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam<sup>3</sup>||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup>|| Samatho vipassanā ca<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhata-gāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup>||

**3 (3) Vitakko**

3 <sup>1</sup> Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Savi-takko saviṇṇa samādhi avitakkavicāramatto samādhi avitakko avicāro samādhi<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup>||

**4 (4) Suññatā**

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Suñ-ñato samādhi avimutto samādhi appanīhito samādhi<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup>||

**5 (5) Satipaṭṭhānā**

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Cat-tāro satipaṭṭhānā<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup>||

**6 (6) Sammappadhānā**

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Cat-tāro sammappadhānā<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhata-gāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup>||

**7 (7) Iddhipādā**

3 <sup>1</sup> Cattāro iddhipādā<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkha-tagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat the numbers 1, 2      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Katamo ca . . .

8 (8) *Indriya*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo, ||  
Pañcendriyāni || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo ||

9 (9) *Bala*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo ||  
Pañcabalāni || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo || la ||

10 (10) *Bojjhaṅgā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Sat-  
tabojjhaṅgā || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo ||

11 (11) *Maggena*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Ariyo  
atthaṅgiko maggo || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo ||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave vedayitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam  
desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo .

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakanam  
hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kamaṃ vo tam  
mayā ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇi etāni suññāgārāni  
jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-  
sārino ahuvattha || ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti ||

Nibbānasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo <sup>2</sup>

Tassuddānam <sup>3</sup>

Kāyo Samatho Vitakko <sup>4</sup>

Suññato <sup>5</sup> Satipatṭhānaḥ

Sammappadhānaḥ <sup>6</sup> Iddhipādā

Indriya <sup>7</sup> Bala-Bojjhaṅgā

Maggena ekādasamaṃ <sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add la <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> have only vaggo pathamo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatra

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kāyasamādhisavitakko

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> suññatā

<sup>6</sup> edhānañca

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> indriyā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dasuddānam pavuccati; S<sup>1-3</sup> sattuddānam vuccati

## CHAPTER II VAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Asaṅkhatam*I (*Samatho*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkha<sup>ta</sup>gāmiṃ  
ca maggam; tam suṇātha<sup>||</sup>

2 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam<sup>||</sup> Yo bhikkhave  
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhik-  
khava asaṅkhatam<sup>||</sup>

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo . Sa-  
matho ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>||</sup>

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito  
āsaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>||</sup>

5 Yam bhikkhave sattbhāra karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanam hite-  
sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam  
mayā

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni  
jāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-  
sārino ahuvattha . Ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti<sup>||</sup>

II (*Vipassanā*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagā-  
miṃ ca maggam tam suṇātha<sup>||</sup>

2 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam<sup>||</sup> Yo bhikkhave  
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayaṃ vuccati bhik-  
khava asaṅkhatam<sup>||</sup>

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>||</sup> Vipas-  
sanā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>||</sup>

4-6 Iti kha bhikkhave desitam mayā asaṅkhatam<sup>||</sup> pe  
Ayaṃ vo<sup>1</sup> amhākam anusāsanti<sup>2</sup><sup>||</sup>

III (*Cha-Samadhi*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>||</sup> Savi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here awkward the number VI here under

takko savicāro samādhi<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkha-  
tagāmi maggo<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (1)

IV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>4</sup> Avi-  
takko vicāramatto samādhi<sup>5</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> (2)

V

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>8</sup> Avi-  
takko avicāro samādhi<sup>9</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkha-  
tagāmi maggo<sup>10</sup> la<sup>11</sup> (3)

VI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>12</sup> Suñ-  
ñāto samādhi<sup>13</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>14</sup> la<sup>15</sup> (4)

VII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>16</sup> Ani-  
mitto samādhi<sup>17</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>18</sup> la<sup>19</sup> (5)

VIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>20</sup> Apaṇi-  
hito samādhi<sup>21</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>22</sup> la<sup>23</sup> (6)

IX (*Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>24</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampa-  
jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam<sup>25</sup> ayaṃ vuc-  
cati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>26</sup> la<sup>27</sup> (1)

X

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>28</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati<sup>29</sup> la<sup>30</sup> ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>31</sup> la<sup>32</sup> (2)

<sup>1</sup> Here and in XI, XII, S. 3 have ātāpī odomanassassam



## XI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> (3)

## XII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>2</sup>  
la<sup>3</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> (4)

XIII (*Cattāro sammappadhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam  
ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhik-  
khava asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (1)

## XIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pabhānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam  
ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhik-  
khava asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (2)

## XV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ  
paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkha-  
maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (3)

## XVI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahati always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts pabhānaṃ

ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya  
paripuriyā<sup>1</sup> chandam janeti<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (4)

XVII (*Cattāro iddhipālā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhāra-  
samannagatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhik-  
have asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (1)

XVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasaman-  
nāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (2)

XIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu cittasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasaman-  
nāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅk-  
hatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup>

XX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu vīmaṃsa samādhipadhānasaṅkhārasa-  
mannāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (4)

XXI (*Pañcendriyāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ  
virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināman<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> (1)

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-3</sup>

## XXII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam||  
pe|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo  
la (2)

## XXIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu satindriyam bhāveti|| la|| ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo" la" (3)

## XXIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissi-  
tam pa ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo  
la. (4)

## XXV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam||  
pe ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo|| (5)

XXVI (*Pañcabalāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam  
la ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

## XXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam||  
la ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||  
la|| (2)

## XXVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la||  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

XXIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhibalam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
la<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup>  
la<sup>1</sup> (4)

XXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu paññābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
[la<sup>1</sup>] ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup>  
la<sup>1</sup> (5)

XXXI (*Sattasambojjhaṅgā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanis-  
sitaṃ<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>1</sup> (1)

XXXII—XXXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhā-  
veti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (2) viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (3) piti-  
sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (4) passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ  
bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (5) samādhi sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (6)  
upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇi-  
sitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmi ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (7)

XXXVIII (*Atthaṅgikamaggo*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmi<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (1)

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> each of these phrases is preceded by katamo  
ca . . . and followed by vivekanissitaṃ . . .

## XXXIX—XLIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti. la. (2) sammānāvacam bhāveti. la. (3) sammākammantam bhāveti. la. (4) sammā-ājīvam bhāveti. la. (5) sammāvāyāmam bhāveti. la. (6) sammāsatim bhāveti. la. (7)

## XLV

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇca maggam. tam suṇātha.

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam. la.

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmin. ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. (8)

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo.

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaniyam sāvakanam hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā.

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇi etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino aluvattha. ayam vo ambhākam anusāsanti.

13 (2) *Antam*<sup>2</sup>

## I—XLV

1 Antaṇca<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi antagāmiṇca maggam tam suṇātha.

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave antam. pe. yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam.

<sup>1</sup> Same remark as for XXXII—XXXVII

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here asaṅkhatāṇca<sup>o</sup> tam suṇātha—pe—katamo ca<sup>o</sup> vipassanā ayam<sup>o</sup> katamo ca<sup>o</sup> samatho ayam vuccati<sup>o</sup> anusāsanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> antam; in the uddāna B<sup>1</sup> has amatam

14 (3) *Anāsavam*

I—XLV

1 Anāsavañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anāsavagāmiṃ ca maggam<sup>1</sup>|||

15 (4) *Saccam*

I—XLV

1 Saccañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saccagāmiṃ ca maggam<sup>1</sup>|||

16 (5) *Pāram*

I—XLV

1 Pārañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pāragāmiṃ ca maggam<sup>1</sup>|||

17 (6) *Nipunam*

I—XLV

1 Nipunañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nipunagāmiñca maggam<sup>1</sup>|||

18 (7) *Sududdasam*

I—XLV

1 Sududdasañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>2</sup> sududdasagāmiñca maggam<sup>1</sup>|||

19 (8) *Ajjaram*

I—XLV

1 Ajjaram<sup>3</sup> ca vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi ajjaraḡamiñca<sup>5</sup> maggam<sup>1</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> In this and the following numbers B<sup>1,2</sup> add always tam sumātha<sup>1</sup> katamañca bhikkhave anāsavam (saccam etc.)||| la (or pa)|||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats desissāmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjaram

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts maggam <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjaraḡ; S<sup>3</sup> ajjagāmiñca

**20 (9) *Dhuvam***

I—XLV

1 Dhuvañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvagāmiñce  
maggam|||

**21 (10) *Apalokitam***

I—XLV

1 Apalokitañca<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokitagā  
miñca maggam|||

**22 (11) *Anidassanam***

I—XLV

1 Anidassanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anidassanagā  
miñca maggam|||

**23 (12) *Nippapam*<sup>ñca</sup>**

I—XLV

1 Nippapañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapañcagā  
miñca maggam|||

**24 (13) *Santam***

I—XLV

1 Santañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmiñce  
maggam|||

**25 (14) *Amatam***

I—XLV

1 Amatañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmiñca°|||

**26 (15) *Pañitam***

I—XLV

1 Pañitañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pañitagāmiñca°.

**27 (16) *Sivam***

I—XLV

1 Sivañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sivagāmiñca°|||

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apalokinam ca ; S<sup>1</sup> appalokañca

**28** (17) *Khemam*

I—XLV

1 Khemañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi khemagāmiñca°|||

**29** (18) *Taṇhakkhayo*

I—XLV

1 Taṇhakkhayam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi taṇhakkhayagamim ca maggam|||

**30** (19) *Acchariya*

I—XLV

1 Acchariyañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi acchariyagāmiñca maggam|||

**31** (20) *Abbhutam*

I—XLV

1 Abbhutañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi abbhutagāmiñca°|||

**32** (21) *Anitika*

I—XLV

1 Anitikañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anitikagāmiñca°|||

**33** (22) *Anitikadhamma*

I—XLV

1 Anitikadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anitika-dhammagāmiñca maggam|||

**34** (23) *Nibbānam*

I—XLV

1 Nibbānañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nibbānagāmiñca°|||

**35** (24) *Avyāpajjo*

I—XLV

1 Avyāpajjañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi avyāpajjagāmiñca maggam|||

**36** (25) *Virāgo*

I—XLV

1 Virāgañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi virāgagāmiñca°|||



37 (26) *Suddhi*

I—XLV

1 Suddhiṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi suddhiṇṇa  
maggam|||

38 (27) *Mutti*

I—XLV

1 Muttiṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi muttiṇṇa  
maggam|||

39 (28) *Anālayo*

I—XLV

1 Anālayaṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi anālayaṇṇa  
maggam|||<sup>2</sup>

40 (29) *Dīpa*

I—XLV

1 Dīpaṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi dīpaṇṇa maggam||  
tam suṇātha|||

41 (30) *Leṇa*

I—XLV

1 Leṇaṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi leṇaṇṇa mag-  
gam|||

42 (31) *Tāṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Tāṇaṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi tāṇaṇṇa mag-  
gam|||

43 (32) *Saraṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Saraṇaṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi saraṇaṇṇa  
maggam|||

1 Sr.<sup>3</sup> mottiṇṇa2 Sr.<sup>3</sup> add ayaṃ kho amhākaṃ anusāsanti

44 (88) *Parāyanam*

I

1 *Parāyanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi parāyanagāmiñ-  
ca maggaṃ* || tam suṇātha ||

2 *Katamañca bhikkhave parāyanam* || Yo bhikkhave  
ragakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || idaṃ vuccati bhik-  
khave parāyanam ||

3 *Katamo ca bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo* || *Kāya-  
gaṇṇasati* || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo ||

4 *Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo maya parāyanam desito  
parāyanagāmi maggo* ||

5 *Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā  
anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam mayā* ||

6 *Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññāgarāni jāy-  
atha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisarino  
ahuvattha* || ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti ||

II—XLV

*Yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam* ||

*Tatruddānam* ||<sup>1</sup>

*Asaṅkhatam Antam* <sup>2</sup> *Anāsavaṃ* ||<sup>3</sup>

*Saccañca Pāraṃ Nipunaṃ Sududdasaṃ* ||

*Ajājarantaṃ* <sup>4</sup> *Dhuvam Apalokitaṃ* ||<sup>5</sup>

*Anāsasanaṃ Nippapañca Santaṃ* ||

*Amataṃ Paṇitañca Sivañca* <sup>6</sup> *Khemam* ||

*Tamhakkhayo Acchariyañca Abbhutaṃ* ||

*Anitikaṃ Anitikadhammaṃ* <sup>7</sup> *Nibbānam etaṃ Sugatena  
desitaṃ* ||

*Avyāpajjo Virāgoca* ||

*Suddhi Mutti Anālayo* ||

*Dīpaṃ* <sup>8</sup> *Leṇaṇca Tāṇaṇca* ||

*Saraṇaṇca Parāyanan ti* <sup>1.3</sup> ||<sup>9</sup>

*Asaṅkhatasamyuttaṃ samattam* ||<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1.3</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> anāsavo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apalokinam ; B<sup>2</sup> palokitam ; S<sup>1</sup> apalokinnam ; S<sup>3</sup>

apalokinnam <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sītañca <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> edhammo <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> Dīpo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> parāyanañcāti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> omit samattam

## BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Khemātheri*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhunī Kosalesu carikam caramānā antarā ca Sāvattthim<sup>1</sup> antarā ca Sāketam Torāṇavattthusmim<sup>2</sup> vāsāṃ upagatā hoti||

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi<sup>3</sup> Kosalo Sāketā Sāvattthim gacchanto antarā ca Sāketam antarā ca Sāvattthim Torāṇavattthusmim ekarattivāsāṃ upagacchi||

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi|| Ehi tvam ambho purisa Torāṇavattthusmim tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā jāna yam aham<sup>4</sup> ajja payirūpāseyyanti|||<sup>5</sup>

Evam devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa<sup>6</sup> Kosalassa paṭissutvā kevalakappam Torāṇavattthusmim<sup>7</sup> āhiṇḍanto<sup>8</sup> nāddasa<sup>9</sup> tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ<sup>10</sup> rājā Pasenadi Kosalo payirūpāseyya||

5 Addasa<sup>11</sup> kho so puriso Khemam bhikkhunim Torāṇavattthusmim vāsāṃ upagatam||| Disvāna yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca||| Natthi kho deva Torāṇavattthusmim tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yaṃ devo payirūpāseyya|| atthi ca kho deva Khemā nāma bhikkhunī tassa Bhagavato sāvikā arahato sammāsambuddhassa|| tassā kho pana ayyāya<sup>12</sup> evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthiyam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ekaratti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Passenadi always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jānamaham; B<sup>2</sup> jānāmatamaham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> payu-, B<sup>1</sup> pari-, B<sup>2</sup> patirūpāseyyanti; further on all the MSS payirūpāse<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passenadi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> torāṇavattthum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvāhiṇḍanto

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> na addasa; S<sup>1</sup> addasa omitting na

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addasa

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pane (S<sup>3</sup> ne) yyāya

gato|| paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvini bahussutā cittakathā<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇapaṭibhānā ti||<sup>2</sup> tam devo payirūpāsātūti||

6 Atha kho rāja Pasenadi-Kosalo yena Khemā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho rāja Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemam bhikkhunim etad avoca|| Kim nu kho ayye<sup>3</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

8 Kim pana ayye<sup>4</sup> na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

Tam<sup>5</sup> pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

9 Kim nukho ayye hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

10 Kimpanayye<sup>6</sup> neva hoti na nahoti tathāgato param-maraṇāti||

Etam pikho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

11 Kim nu kho ayye Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti putthā samānā Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim panayye<sup>7</sup> Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti putthā samānā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim nu kho ayye Hoti ca na ca<sup>8</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti putthā samānā Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca<sup>3</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Kim nu kho Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti putthā samānā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Ko nu

1. S<sup>1,3</sup> kathā

2 B<sup>1</sup> obhāpāti; S<sup>3</sup> obhaṇi

3. S<sup>1,3</sup> ayyo 4 B<sup>1</sup> panayye; B<sup>2</sup> panāyye 5 B<sup>1,2</sup> etam

6 B<sup>2</sup> panāyye; S<sup>1,3</sup> pane(S<sup>3</sup> ne)yye

8 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

7. S<sup>3</sup> panāneyyam

kho ayye hetu ko padoyyo yena i teta ayyatama Bhaga-  
vata ti ||

19 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchāsāni ya-  
thā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi ||

18 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || atthi te koci ganako va  
muddiko va saṅkhāyako va yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālikam  
ganetum Ettakā vālukā iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatthi ti vā  
Ettakāni vālukasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasahas-  
sāni ti vā ti || 3

No hetam ayye ||

14 Atthi pana te koci 4 ganako vā muddiko vā saṅkhā-  
yako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam manitum 5  
Ettakāni 6 udakālhakāni iti vā 7 Ettakāni udakālhakasatthi  
iti vā Ettakāni udakālhakasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni udā-  
kālhakasatasahassāni ti 8 vā ti || 9

No hetam ayye ||

Tam kissa hetu ||

Mahāyye 10 samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyo-  
gāhoti || 11

15 Evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena tathāgatam  
paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya || tam rūpam tathāgatassa  
pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam  
āyatim anuppādakatam || Rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho  
mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho 12  
seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti  
pi 13 na upeti || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na  
upeti || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na  
upeti || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi  
na upeti ||

16 Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-

1 S<sup>1-3</sup> na (without ye)

2 S<sup>1-3</sup> ettikā vālikā always

3 S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

4 Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

5 So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> munitum; B<sup>1-2</sup> ganetum

6 S<sup>1</sup> ettikāni always

7 S<sup>1-3</sup> udakālhāni

8 S<sup>1-3</sup> udakālhassāni always

9 S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

10 mahāyyo; B<sup>1</sup> mahā

11 S<sup>1-3</sup> gāhohoti

12 So all the MSS; S<sup>3</sup> adds ti

13 S<sup>1</sup> hi; S<sup>3</sup> hi

peyya|| evedanā tathāgatassa pahinā uccinnamulā talā-  
vatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Ve-  
danāsaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro  
appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na hoti|| Neva hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti||  
Sāṅkhāya saṅkhāya tatthāgatam|| pe||

18. Yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgatam paññāpayamāno pañ-  
ñapeyya|| te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahinā uccinnamulā  
talāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||  
Saṅkhārasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gam-  
bhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo  
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

19. Yena viññānena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-  
peyya|| tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahinam uccinnamu-  
lā talāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammā|| viññānasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathā-  
gato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahā-  
samuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||  
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca  
na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

20. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemāya bhikkhuniyā  
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyasaṇā Khemam  
bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

21. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena  
tena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-  
taṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

22. Ekaṃ antam nisinnā kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Bha-  
gavantaṃ etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti|||

23 Kim pana bhante na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti|||

Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Na hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti|||

24-25 || pe|| 1

26 Kim nu kho bhante Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti  
iti puttho samāno Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā  
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| pe||| Kim pana  
bhante Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti  
iti puttho samāno tam 2 pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|||  
Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti|||

27 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha patipucchissāmi||  
yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi|||

28 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako vā  
muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṇḍāya vālikam 3  
gaṇetum ettakā vālikā iti 4 vā|| pe|| ettakāni vālikasata-  
sahassāni iti 5 vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

29 Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako  
vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum 6 ettakāni  
udakāḷhakāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassāni 7  
iti vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Mahā 8 bhante samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyo-  
gāho ti 9|||

30 Evam eva kho mahārāja yenarūpena tathāgatassa  
pahinam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvagatam

1 Complete in B<sup>1.2</sup> 2 B<sup>1.2</sup> etam 3 B<sup>1</sup> vālu<sup>o</sup> here only

4 S<sup>1.3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ettakānivālikāniti (B<sup>2</sup> okāni iti)

5 S<sup>1.3</sup> 6 sahassāniti

6 B<sup>1.2</sup> gaṇetum

7 S<sup>1.3</sup> udakāḷhāni . . . udakāḷhasatasahassāniti

8 B<sup>1.2</sup> insert hi

9 B<sup>1.2</sup> omit ti

āyatim anuppādadhammam|| rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

81 Yāya vedanāya|| pe||

82 Yāya saññāya||

83 Yehi saṅkhārehi||

84 Yena<sup>1</sup> viññānena tatthāgatam paññāpayamāno paññameyya|| tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnaṃ talaṃ talāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammam|| viññānasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| pe<sup>2</sup>|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti ti||

85 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthuno<sup>3</sup> sāvikāya ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati na virodhayissati + yad idam aggapadasmim||

86 Ekam idāham bhante samayam Khemam bhikkhunim upasāṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim|| sā pi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi Bhagavā|| Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthu<sup>5</sup> sāvikāya ca atthena attho<sup>6</sup> vyañjanena vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati<sup>7</sup> na virodhayissati<sup>8</sup> yad idam aggapadasmim|| Handa dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam<sup>9</sup> bahukaraṇiṃ ti||

Yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kalam maññasi ti||

87 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> te      <sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup>      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> satthu ceva  
<sup>4</sup> So. B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1,3</sup> vibhāyissati; S<sup>3</sup> viḥāyissati; missing in  
B<sup>1</sup>      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> satthuceva  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> attenattho      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samissati  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vibhāyissati; S<sup>1</sup> viṅgāyissati; B<sup>1</sup> vigāyissati  
<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has ni; B<sup>1</sup> neither



abhinanditvā anuṃoditvā pūtharāsaṃ Bhagavatam abhi-  
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti||

## 2 Anurādhā

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati <sup>1</sup> ~~Abhaya-~~  
Kūṭagārasālāyaṃ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādhā <sup>2</sup> ~~Bhag-~~  
vato avidūre araññakutikāyaṃ viharati||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā <sup>3</sup> ~~paribbajakā~~ <sup>4</sup> ~~ya-~~  
yasmā Anurādhā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā <sup>5</sup> ~~Bha-~~  
matā Anurādhena <sup>6</sup> ~~saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodamāsaṃ~~  
katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbajakā  
āyasmantaṃ Anurādhā <sup>4</sup> ~~etad avocum||~~ Yo so <sup>5</sup> ~~anuro-~~  
Anurādhā <sup>5</sup> ~~tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso para-~~  
mappattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu <sup>6</sup> ~~thānesu~~ <sup>7</sup> ~~pa-~~  
ññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti na ca  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso para-  
mappattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatitthimehi catūhi <sup>8</sup> ~~thānehi~~  
paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param mara-  
ṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti na  
ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

Evam vutte te <sup>7</sup> ~~aññatitthiyā~~ paribbajakā āyasmantaṃ  
Anurādhā <sup>8</sup> ~~etad avocum||~~ So <sup>9</sup> ~~cāyam~~ <sup>10</sup> ~~bhikkhū~~ <sup>11</sup> ~~pavo~~  
bbaviṣṣati aciraṇapabbajito theero vā pana bālo avyatto||

5 Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbajakā āyasmantaṃ  
Anurādhā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthā-  
yāsaṇā pakkamimsu||

1 S<sup>1</sup> anuruddho 2 S<sup>1-3</sup> titthiya here only (S. p. 392 n. 7)

3 S<sup>1</sup> āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhena 4 S<sup>1</sup> anuruddhā

5 Henceforth S<sup>1</sup> has Anurādhā as the other MSS.

6 S<sup>1</sup> catūsu; missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

7 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

8 S<sup>1-3</sup> yo

9 S<sup>1</sup> vāyam

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu<sup>1</sup> etad ahoṣi||| Sa ce kho mama te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum|| katham vyākaraṃāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakesu vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavanta aññutena abbhācikkheyyam|| dhammassa cānuddhammam vyākareyyam na ca koṇi sahadhammiko vādānupāto gāreyyam tñānam āgaccheyyāti<sup>2</sup> |||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Anurādhō<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā tenūpasāṅkamī|| upasāṅkamitvā Bhagvantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3. Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Anurādhō Bhagvantam etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre sārāṇakūṭikāyam viharāmi||| Atha kho bhante sambhūto aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenaḥam tenupasaṅhamimsu|| upasāṅkamitvā mayā<sup>4</sup> saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdamsu|| ekam antam nisinnā kho bhante te<sup>5</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mama etad avocum|| Yo so āyuso<sup>6</sup> Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato imesu catūsu tñānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutto<sup>7</sup> bhante te aññatitthiye<sup>8</sup> paribbājake etad avocam|| Yo so avuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatimehi catūhi tñānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||| Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mama etad avocum|| Yo<sup>8</sup> cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bāloavyatto ti||| Atha kho mama bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|||

4. Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthi-

Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacche<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has here Anuruddo

4 S<sup>1.4</sup> mama <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> vuttā

7 S<sup>1.3</sup> itthiya as before (S. p. 380 n. 2) <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> So.

yesu paribbājakesu etad ahoṣi||| Sace kho maṃ te añña-  
titthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum katham vyākara-  
māno nu khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṃ  
vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam  
abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ|| dhammassa cānuddhammam  
vyākareyyaṃ|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>1</sup>  
gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyyāti<sup>2</sup> |||

10 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā anic-  
caṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me  
attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||

Viññānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccāṃ bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam||  
kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ  
asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Tasmā ti ha Anurādha yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-  
paccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā  
sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā  
sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attā  
ti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātthab-  
bam||| Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgatapaccuppannā|| pe||  
Yā kāci saññā||| Ye keci saṅkhārā||| Yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ  
atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olāri-  
kaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre  
santike vā sabbam viññānaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oṇuvādo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacche°

na me so attā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
dattabham||

12. Evaṃ passam Anurādha<sup>1</sup> sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-  
mim<sup>2</sup> pi nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati saññāya pi  
nibbindati saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati viññāpasmim<sup>3</sup> pi  
nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati  
Vimuttasmim vimuttaṃ iti<sup>3</sup> ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti  
yūṣitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ|| nāparam  
itthattāyāti pajānāti||

13. Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ tathāgato ti  
samanupassasi ti<sup>4</sup>||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanam tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante

Saññaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Saṅkhāre tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Viññāṇam tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

14. Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmim tathāgato ti  
samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

15. Vedanāya|| pa|| aññatra vedanāya|| pa||

16. Saññāya|| pa|| aññatra saññāya|| pa||

17. Saṅkhāresu|| pa|| aññatra saṅkhārehi|| pa||

18. Viññāpasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra viññāṇam tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

No hetam bhante||

19. Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ<sup>5</sup> vedanā sannā<sup>6</sup>  
saṅkhārā<sup>7</sup> viññāṇam tathāgato ti samanupassasi ti||

1. S<sup>3</sup> Anuruddha    2. B<sup>1</sup> viññāṇe    3. B<sup>1-2</sup> vimuttamhīti

4. B<sup>1</sup> samanupassasi always    5. rūpa

6. S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanaṃsaññaṃ    7. S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saṅkhārā

No hetam bhante ||

20 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha ayam s' asaññi anurādha  
asaññi asaññhāro aviññāṇo tathagato n' asaññi asaññi  
ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

21 Ettha<sup>1</sup> te Anurādha dīṭṭheva dhamma<sup>2</sup> gacchato  
 thetato tathāgate<sup>2</sup> anupalabbhyamāne<sup>3</sup> kalam<sup>4</sup> na tam  
 veyyakaranam|| Yo<sup>4</sup> so āvuso tathāgato uttama<sup>5</sup>puriso  
 paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññasi<sup>6</sup>nehi  
 catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathā-  
 gato param maraṇā ti vā|| la|| Neva hoti na na hoti  
 tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

No hetam bhante|| ||

22 Sādhū sādhu<sup>5</sup> Anurādha pubbe cāham<sup>6</sup> Anurādha  
etarahi ca dukkhañ ceva<sup>7</sup> paññāpemi dukkassa ca nirod-  
hanti||

### 3 *Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika* (or *Paṇḍita*)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā  
Kotthiko<sup>8</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Tsipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko sāyaṇhasamayā  
 patisallānā pavutthito<sup>9</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasa-  
 kami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sam-  
 modi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekaṃ  
 antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā, Mahā-Koṭṭhake  
āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āyaso  
Sāriputta||, hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti||

4 Kim pañāvuso na hoti tathāgato param maraṇē  
ti|||

1 B<sup>2</sup> inserts ca

2 Si-3, Br 0gato

3 B<sup>1</sup> oḷabbhayaṃāno

4 Si.<sup>3</sup> vyākaraṇaḥ

5 Not repeated in S<sup>1-3</sup> 6 S<sup>1-3</sup> vāhum 7 B<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṇṇava

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kotthito; S<sup>1</sup> koddhito both always      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yutthito

Etam<sup>1</sup> pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti||

7-<sup>2</sup> Kim panāvuso<sup>3</sup> hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā Hoti ca na  
ca<sup>2</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

8-<sup>3</sup> Kim panāvuso<sup>2</sup> neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na  
na<sup>2</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

9-<sup>3</sup> Kim nu kho āvuso Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti  
paṭhe samāno avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| pe|| Kim panāvuso  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti  
paṭhe samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||  
Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti||

8 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso rūpagatam  
etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti rūpagatam  
etam|| Hoti ca na ca<sup>3</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti  
rūpagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti rūpagatam etam||

9-<sup>3</sup> Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso vedanā-  
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vedanā-  
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti vedanāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti vedanāgatam etam||

10-<sup>3</sup> Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso saññā-  
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saññā-  
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti saññāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti saññāgatam etam||

11-<sup>3</sup> Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso saṅkhāra-

12-<sup>3</sup> Avyākatam kho etam avuso . . . ; B<sup>2</sup> avyākatam  
avuso Bhagavatā

13-<sup>3</sup> pana āvuso

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 always

gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāra-  
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti saṅkhāragatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etam||

12 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso viññā-  
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti viññā-  
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti viññānagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti ki viññānagatam etam||

13 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam<sup>1</sup>  
avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

#### 4 Sariputta-Koṭṭhiko 2 (or Samudaya)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-  
Koṭṭhiko<sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasīyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||—  
pe||

2-7<sup>3</sup> Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyāka-  
tam Bhagavatā ti||

8 Rūpaṃ kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| rūpa-  
samudayam<sup>4</sup> ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| rūpanirodham  
ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭi-  
padam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| Hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca<sup>5</sup> hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

9-11 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||

12 Viññānaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| viññāna-  
samudayam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| viññānaniro-  
dham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| viññānanirodhaya-  
minim paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| Hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yenetam    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> koṭṭhito; S<sup>1</sup> koddhito as before

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> insert here sā yeva pucchā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> rūpassasamudayam

<sup>5</sup> Missing as before in S<sup>1,3</sup> always

param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

13 Rūpaṃ ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ||  
rūpamudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpani-  
rodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim  
patipadam jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

14, 15, 16 Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre|||

17 Viññānaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāna  
sāmudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānaniro-  
dham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānanirodhagā-  
minim patipadam jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam  
avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti||

### 5 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (3) (or Pema)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca  
Maha-Koṭṭhiko<sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Miga-  
dāyāpe||

2-3 Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyā-  
kataṃ Bhagavatā ti||

4 Rūpe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa  
avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avi-  
gatatanhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||  
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

5-11 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkāresu|||

12 Viññāne avigatarāgassa<sup>4</sup> avigatachandassa avigata-  
pemaṃ avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatan-  
hassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pasetam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 koṭṭhito

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> insert here sā yeva pucchā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avitā<sup>o</sup>



Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Rūpe ca kho āvuso vigatārāgassa|| pā<sup>1</sup>||

14-16 Vedanāya<sup>2</sup>||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu|||

17 Viññāṇe vigatārāgassa<sup>3</sup> vigatachandassa vigatape-  
massa vigatapipāsassa vigatapariḷāhassa vigatatañhassa  
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na  
hoti|||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam<sup>4</sup>  
avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

#### 6 *Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko* 4 (or *Ārama*)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-  
koṭṭhiko<sup>5</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-  
sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko tenupasaṅ-  
kami|| upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahā-Koṭṭhikena saddhim  
sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam  
antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-  
tam Mahā-Koṭṭhikam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso  
Koṭṭhika<sup>6</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| kim paṇā-  
vuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇa ti iti  
puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|||  
Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam<sup>7</sup> avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti<sup>8</sup> |||

#### I

4 Rūpārāmassa kho āvuso rūparatassa rūpasammudi-  
tassa<sup>9</sup> rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vita°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ° koṭṭhito always    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> koṭṭita

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samuditassa (further on sammū°); B° pamudi-  
tassa always

tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Vedanārāmassa kho āvuso vedanāratassa vedanasammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Saṅkhārāramassa kho āvuso|| Viññāṇārāmassa kho āvuso viññāṇaratassa vedanāsammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

5 Na rūpārāmassa kho āvuso na rūparatassa na rūpasammuditassa rūpanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| Na vedanārāmassa kho āvuso|| la<sup>1</sup>|| Na saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na saṅkhārāramassa kho āvuso|| Na viññāṇārāmassa kho āvuso na viññāṇaratassa na viññāṇasammuditassa viññāṇanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

6 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayoyena tam<sup>2</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

## II

7 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena<sup>3</sup> tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

8 Bhavārāmassa kho āvuso bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

<sup>1</sup> Little more developed in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yenetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pariyāyena

9 Na bhavārāmassa kho āvuso na bhavaratassa na bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti

10 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

### III

11 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Siyā āvuso|||

12 Upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

14 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo.. yena tam<sup>2</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

### IV

15 Siyā panāvuso añño pariyāyo yena tam vyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Siyā āvuso|||

16 Taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso taṇhāratassa taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

17 Na taṇhāramassa kho āvuso na taṇhāratassa na taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> yenetam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> yenetam

pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti piessa  
na hoti|||

18 Ayam pi <sup>1</sup> kno āvuso pariyāyo yena tam <sup>2</sup> avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti|||

## V

19 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam <sup>2</sup> avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti|||

Ettha dāni āvuso Sāriputta ito uttarim kim icchasi||  
taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttassa <sup>3</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno  
vaddham <sup>4</sup> natthi paññāpanāyā ti|||

## 7 Moggalāno (or Āyatana)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenayasmā Mahā-  
Moggalāno <sup>5</sup> tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata  
Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam  
katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu  
kho Moggalāna sassato loko ti|||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha <sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā Sassato <sup>7</sup>  
loko ti|||

4 Kim pana <sup>8</sup> bho Moggalāna asassato loko ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha <sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā Asassato  
loko ti|||

5 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti|||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha <sup>9</sup> Bhagavatā Antavā  
loko ti|||

6 Kim pana <sup>10</sup> bho Moggalāna anantavā loko ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Anantavā  
loko ti|||

1. Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

2. B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅkhāya°

3. S<sup>1-3</sup> mogallān-o, as usual, always

4. S<sup>1-3</sup> vacchagotta

5. S<sup>1-3</sup> vacchagotta, as before

6. B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam

7. B<sup>1</sup> vattam; B<sup>2</sup> pa (?)

8. B<sup>1</sup> panāvuso

9. B<sup>1</sup> inserts kho

7 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna tam jivam tam sariranti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etam Vaccha<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā Tam jivam tam sariranti|||

8 Kim pana kho Moggalāna aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti|||

9 Kim nu kho<sup>2</sup> Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etam Vaccha<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

10 Kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

11 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

12 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

13 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti||| Sassato lokoti vā|| Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā|| Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jivam tam sariran ti va Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vacchagotta

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> Kim pana bho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vacchagotta; this answer and the following query are missing in S<sup>3</sup> (by blunder of the copyist)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> veyyākaraṇaṃ always

14 Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena samanassa Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti|| Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

15 Aññatitthiyā ca<sup>1</sup> kho Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eto haṃ asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| sotam|| ghānaṃ|| jīvhaṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti|| kāyaṃ|| manam Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| tasmā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loka ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

16 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānaṃ|| jīvhaṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attā ti|| samanupassati|| kāyaṃ|| manam Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na<sup>2</sup> evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

17 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthayāsana yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā sadbhīṃ sammodi|| sammadaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītī-sāraṇvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

18 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| kim nu kho bho Gotama Sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti||

19-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

28 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loko ti vā<sup>1</sup> pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Ko pana bho Gotama hetu kho paccayo yena bho Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

29 Aññatitthiyā Vaccha<sup>2</sup> paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| kāyaṃ|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā<sup>3</sup> ||

30 Tathāgato ca<sup>4</sup> kho Vaccha arahaṃ sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham|| kāyaṃ|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na<sup>5</sup> evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi<sup>6</sup>|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sariranti pi|| Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

31 Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca<sup>7</sup> sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati<sup>8</sup> na vihiyissati<sup>9</sup> yadidam aggapadasmi||

32 Idānāham bho Gotama samaṇam Mahā-Moggallānam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> va

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> vā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> satthu ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samissati

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vigāyissati ; B<sup>2</sup> virodhayissati

upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim|| samaṇo pi Mogga-  
lāno etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam<sup>1</sup> attham vyākāsi  
seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo|| Acchariyam bho Gotama  
abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca sāva-  
kassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandis-  
sati samessati na viḥayissati yadidam aggapadasmin ti<sup>2</sup>||

### 8 Vaccho (or Bandham)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sam-  
modi|| sammodaniyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>3</sup>|| Kim nu kho bho Gotama  
sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etaṃ Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti||

4-11 ||pe||

12 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyakatam mayā Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

13 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena añña-  
titthiyaṇaṃ paribhājakānaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ  
vyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato lokoti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Ko pana bho Gotama  
hetu ko paccayo yena bho Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na<sup>3</sup>  
evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

14 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājaka rūpaṃ attato  
samanupassanti|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ  
rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Vedanaṃ attato samanupassanti||  
pe|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānaṃ attato sama-  
nupassanti|| viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññā-  
naṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| tasmā aññatitthiyaṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B: tam

<sup>2</sup> Same remarks as for the paragraph 31

<sup>3</sup> S: 3 put na after Gotamassa



paribbajakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti||  
Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti vā||

15 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho  
na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attā-  
nam na attani vā <sup>1</sup> rūpam na rupasmim vā <sup>2</sup> attānam|| na  
vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| na saññam|| na sañ-  
khāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavan-  
tam vā attānam na attani vā <sup>2</sup> viññānam na viññānasmim  
vā attānam|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na  
evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

16 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbajako utthayāsanaṃ yena-  
yasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā  
āyasmatā Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammo-  
daniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretva ekam antam  
nisidi||

17 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbajako  
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu  
kho bho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Sassato loko  
ti||

18-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam <sup>3</sup> pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

28 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena  
aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ  
vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Ko pana bho <sup>4</sup> Mogga-  
lāna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ  
puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi||  
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi  
ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> evam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

29 Annatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpaṃ attato samanupassanti|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attāni vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānaṃ attato samanupassanti|| viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attāni vā viññānaṃ viññānasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Tasmā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ puttānaṃ evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Nevā hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vā||

30 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attāni vā<sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā<sup>1</sup> attānaṃ|| Na vedanaṃ|| Na saññaṃ|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> attānaṃ na attāni vā<sup>1</sup> viññānaṃ na viññānasmiṃ vā<sup>1</sup> attānaṃ|| Tasmā tathāgataṃ evaṃ puttassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sariraṃ ti pi|| Aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ ti|| Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti|| Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pi||

30 Acchāriyaṃ bho Moggallāna abhūtaṃ bhō Moggallāna yatra hi nāma satthu<sup>2</sup> ca sāvakassa ca atthēna attho<sup>3</sup> vyañjanaṇa vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na vihaṃyissati<sup>4</sup> yad idam aggapadasmiṃ||

31 Idānaṃ bho Moggallāna samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ appucche|| samaṇo pi Gotamo etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etaṃ atthaṃ vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno|| Acchāriyaṃ bho Moggallāna abhūtaṃ bho Moggallāna yatrahi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthēna attho<sup>5</sup> vyañjanehi vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na vihaṃyissati<sup>6</sup> yad idam aggapadasmiṃ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup> <sup>2</sup> So all the MSS. here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> atthenattho <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vigāyissati; B<sup>2</sup> virodhayissati

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> atthenattham

<sup>6</sup> As in 30 (S. n. 4), but S<sup>1</sup> seems to have viṅgāyissati

9 *Kutūhalasāla*

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni sambahulānaṃ nānātitthiyānaṃ<sup>1</sup> samaṇa-brāhmaṇāparibbājakānaṃ Kutūhalasālayaṃ sannisinnaṇaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarā kathā udapādi||

4 Ayaṃ kho Purāṇo Kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassi titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa so pi<sup>2</sup> sāvakam abbatthitaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu<sup>3</sup> vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti<sup>4</sup> Yo<sup>5</sup> pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattiputto tam pi sāvakam abbatthitaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti||

5 Ayaṃ pi kho Makkhali Gosālo pe||

6 Ayaṃ pi kho Nigaṇṭho<sup>6</sup> Nātaputto pe<sup>7</sup>||

7 Ayaṃ pi kho Saṇjayo<sup>8</sup> Belatthiputto<sup>9</sup> pe||

8 Ayaṃ pi kho Pakuddho Kaccāyano<sup>10</sup> pe||

9 Ayaṃ pi kho Ajito Kesakambalo<sup>11</sup> saṅghī ceva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassi titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa so pi sāvakam abbatthitaṃ kālāṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| Yo<sup>12</sup> pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso<sup>13</sup> paramapattiputto tam pi sāvakam abbatthitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nāntā°; B<sup>1,2</sup> añña° <sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1,2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> sā pi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> uppattisu here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has —pe— and S<sup>3</sup> asuama instead of the first asu . . . upapanno, and S<sup>1,3</sup> have upapanno instead of upapanno always <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> so <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nigandho <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> nāta°

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saṇcayo; B<sup>2</sup> saṇjeyyo <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> celaddha

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> kaccāno

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okambali

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> so

<sup>13</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno  
asu amutra upapanno ti<sup>1</sup>||

10 Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghi ceva gaṇi ca  
gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhu sammato  
bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakam abbatitam kālaṅkatam  
upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra  
upapannoti|| Yo ca khvassa<sup>2</sup> sāvako uttamapuriso  
paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi<sup>3</sup> sāvakam abba-  
titam kālaṅkatam upapattisu na<sup>4</sup> vyākaroti|| Asu amutra  
upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| api ca kho nam  
evaṃ vyākaroti Accehji<sup>5</sup> taṇhaṃ vivattayi saññojanam  
sammānābhissamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti||

11 Tassa mayham bho Gotama ahud eva kaṅkhā ahu  
vicikicchā Kathañhi<sup>6</sup> nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa dhāmmā-  
bhiññeyyāti<sup>7</sup>||

12 Alañhi te Vaccha kaṅkhitum ahaṃ vicikicchitum||  
kaṅkhanīye<sup>8</sup> ca pana te thāne vicikicchā uppannā|| Sa-  
upādānassa khvāham<sup>9</sup> Vaccha upapattim paññāpemi<sup>10</sup> no  
anupādānassa||

13 Seyyathāpi Vaccha aggi sa-upādāno jalati no anupā-  
dāno|| evam eva khvāham Vaccha sa-upādānassa upapattim  
paññāpemi no anupādānassa ti||

14 Yasmim pana<sup>11</sup> bho Gotama samaye acci vātena  
khittā dūram pi gacchati|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo  
kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti||

Yasmim kho<sup>12</sup> Vaccha samaye acci<sup>13</sup> vātena khittā dūram  
pi gacchati|| tam ahaṃ vātupādānam vadāmi<sup>14</sup> vāto hissa  
Vaccha tasmiṃ samaye upādānam hoti ti||

<sup>1</sup> The first asu<sup>o</sup> panno is missing in S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> adds to it  
ti and only asu amutra <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> so ca khossa; S<sup>3</sup> so pissa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> taṇca; B<sup>2</sup> has pa || instead of paramapuriso<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> accechchi; S<sup>1</sup> accechcha <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit hi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dhammā abhi<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammo aññeyyoti

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṅkhanīye <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pañña<sup>o</sup> always <sup>11</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> acchi <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paññāpemi

15 Yasmiñ ca pana<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno<sup>2</sup> hoti|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kim upādānaṃ paññāpeti ti||

Yasmiñ kho Vaccha samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno hoti|| tam ahaṃ taṇhupādānaṃ<sup>3</sup> vadāmi|| taṇhū hissa<sup>4</sup> Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānaṃ hoti ti<sup>5</sup>||

### 10 Ānando (or Atthatto)

✓ 2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodaṇṇiyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnu kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bho Gotama atthattā ti||

Evam vutte Bhagavā taṇhī ahosi||

Kim pana bho Gotamo natthattā ti||

Dutiyaṃ pi kho Bhagavā taṇhī ahosi||

Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthāyāsanā pakāmi||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkante Vacchagotte paribbājake Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante Bhagavā Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa pañham puttṭho na vyākāsi||

5 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puttṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyaṃ|| ye te Ānanda samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhaviṣsa||

6 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puttṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyaṃ|| ye te Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca pana

<sup>2</sup> The true reading ought to be anuppatto; B<sup>1-2</sup> have anupapanno

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> takkhupādānaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṇgiṣsa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds || pa ||

samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhaviṣṣa|||

7 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti putṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyam! api nu me tam anulomam abhavissa ñāṇassa<sup>1</sup> upādāya<sup>2</sup> Sabbe dhammā anattāti|||

No hetam bhante

8 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti putṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyam! sammulhassa Ānanda Vacchagottassa bhiyyo sammohāya abhavissa Ahu vā me nuna pubbe attā<sup>3</sup> so<sup>3</sup> etarahi natthīti.

### 11 Sabhiyo

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno Nātike viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe .

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenāyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sabhiyena Kaccānena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sūraṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sabhiyaṃ Kaccānaṃ etad avoca<sup>5</sup> Kiṃ nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti .

4 Kim pana bho Kaccāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam<sup>4</sup> pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

5 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti ca na ca<sup>5</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti<sup>6</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ñāṇaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upādāya

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> attāso ; B<sup>2</sup> attāso ; S<sup>1-3</sup> attasā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pi ; S<sup>3</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti

6 Kim pana bho Kaccāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Etam<sup>2</sup> pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti ||

7 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttḥo samāno Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||

8 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttḥo samāno Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||

9 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti ca na ca<sup>4</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttḥo samāno Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca<sup>4</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||

10 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttḥo samāno Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||

11 Ko nu kho bho Kaccāna hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam samañena Gotamena ti ||

12 Yo ca Vaccha<sup>5</sup> hetu yo ca paccayo<sup>6</sup> paññāpanāya<sup>7</sup> Rūpiti vā Arupiti vā Saññīti vā Asaññīti vā Neva saññī nāsaññīti vā so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesam<sup>8</sup> nirujjheyya, kena nam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya Rūpiti vā Arupiti vā Saññī vā Asaññīti vā Neva saññī nāsaññīti vā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

13 Kiva<sup>10</sup> cīram pabbajito si Kaccānā ti

Na cīram āvuso tīni vassāni ti

14 Yassa passa āvuso<sup>11</sup> ettakena ettakam eva tam passa bahum<sup>12</sup> ko pana vādo eva<sup>13</sup> abbikkante ti ||

<sup>1</sup> The question is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts yāya

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññāpayamāno

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> apariseso

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kim va; S<sup>3</sup> keva

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts etam; B<sup>2</sup> evam

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bāhu

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> evam; B<sup>2</sup> aham

Avyākata-samyuttam samattam <sup>1</sup>||  
 Tassuddānam <sup>2</sup>||  
 Khemā therī Anurādhō||  
 Sāriputto ti Koṭṭhiko||  
 Moggalāno ca Vaccho ca||  
 Kutuhālasālānando||  
 Sabhiyo ekādasaman ti <sup>3</sup>||  
  
 Saḷāyatana-vagga-samyuttam-samattam <sup>4</sup>||  
 Tassuddānam||  
 Saḷāyatana Vedanā||  
 Mātugāmo Jambukhādako||  
 Sāmaṇḍako Moggalāno||  
 Citto Gāmaṇi Saṅkhatam||  
 Avyākatan ti dasudhā ti||  
  
 Dasabalasēlappabbhā <sup>5</sup>  
 nibbānamahāsamuddapariyāntā  
 aṭṭhaṅgamaggasalilā  
 Jinavacananadī ciraṃ vahatu <sup>6</sup>||  
 Saḷāyatana-vaggo||

<sup>1</sup> This mention, driven back, without samyuttam, after the uddāna, in S<sup>1-3</sup>, is the ending phrase of B<sup>2</sup>, which adds only pri: pri: "finished," without uddāna or any recapitulation

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatruddānam-

<sup>3</sup> The uddāna of S<sup>1-3</sup>, much differing from that of B<sup>1</sup>, is this: Khemam Anuruddho Paganam Samuddam yaṃ Pema Ārāmanam Āyatana Bandham Kutuhala sālā Attha (S<sup>1</sup> atta-) nto Sabhi (S<sup>1</sup> -hi-) yena cāti

<sup>4</sup> This mention and the following uddāna are to be found in B<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits °sela°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nahatu— This gāthā (?) and the following mention are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only





## INDICES.



## INDICES.

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Saṃyuttas.

XXXV.	Sal.	Salāyatana-saṃyuttam	(I.)
XXXVI.	Ved.	Vedanā-saṃyuttam	(II.)
XXXVII.	Māt.	Mātugāma-saṃyuttam	(III.)
XXXVIII.	Jamb.	Jambukhādaka-saṃyuttam	(IV.)
XXXIX.	Sāṃ.	Sāmaññaka-saṃyuttam	(V.)
XL.	Mog.	Moggalāna-saṃyuttam	(VI.)
XLI.	Cit.	Citta-saṃyuttam	(VII.)
XLII.	Gāṃ.	Gāmaṇi-saṃyuttam	(VIII.)
XLIII.	As.	Asaṅkhata-saṃyuttam	(IX.)
XLIV.	Avy.	Avyakata-saṃyuttam	(X.)

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its Saṃyutta without regard to the division into chapters (vaggas) which is to be found only in I., II., III., IX.

## I.

### INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between [ ].

<p><b>Acelo Kassapo</b> [gahapati, Cit. XLII. 9</p>	<p>Ajito Kesakambalo [aññatit-thiyo], Avy. XLIV. 9</p>
---	--

- Anāthapindikassārāma (S. Jetavana)  
 Anurādha (Anuruddha?) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 2  
 Anuruddha āyasmā, Māt. XXXVII. 5, 24; Avy. XLIV. 2 (?)  
 Ambavana [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 133  
 Ambātavana [desa], Cit. XLI. 1-7, 10  
 Ayojjhā (or Kosambi) [nagaram], Saḷ. XXXV. 199  
 Avanti nagaram], Cit. XLI. 3  
 Avanti manussa], Saḷ. XXXV. 130, 132  
 Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi, nigaṇṭhasāvako, Gam. XLII. 6-9  
 (Assāroho gāmaṇi), Gam. XLII. 5  
 Ānando āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 84-86, 116-117, 129, 192-193; Ved. XXXVI. 15-16, 19; Avy. XLII. 10  
 Ārāmadevatā, Cit. XLI. 9  
 Isidatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2, 3  
 Isipatana [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 191; Avy. XLIV. 3  
 Ukkavala [desa], Sām. XXXIX. 1-16; Avy. XLIV. 3-6  
 Uggo gahapati Vesālīko, Saḷ. XXXV. 124  
 Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakko Saḷ. XXXV. 125  
 Uttaram nigāmo Koliyānam, Gam. XLII. 13  
 Udāyī āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 133, 193; Ved. XXXVI. 19  
 Udena rājā Kosambiyam, Saḷ. XXXV. 127  
 Uddako Rāmaputto, Saḷ. XXXV. 103  
 Upavāno āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 70  
 Upasena āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 69  
 Upāli gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 126  
 Uruvelakappa Mallānam nigāmo, Gam. XLII. 11  
 Uruvelakappiyā manussā, Gam. XLII. 11  
 Osadhidevatā, Cit. XLI. 9  
 Kaccāno (Pakuddho-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9  
 Kaccāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 130, 132  
 Kaccāno (Sabhiyo-) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 11  
 Kaccāyano = Kaccāno  
 Kapilavatthu [nagaram], Saḷ. XXXV. 202  
 Kapilavatthuvāsino (or Kapilavatthavā), Saḷ. XXXV. 202  
 Kalandakanivāpo (S. Veluvana)

- Kassapo (Acelo-) [gahapati], Cit. XLI. 9
- Kassapo (Pūranā-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Kāmabhū āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXVI. 192; Cit. XL. 5, 6
- Kāmaṇḍā nagari, Saḷ. XXXV. 193
- Kimila (or Kimbila), Saḷ. XXXV. 201
- Kulaghara (or Kuraraghara) pabbata, Saḷ. XXXV. 130
- Kūṭāgāra-sālā, Saḷ. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8; Avy. XLIV. 2
- Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Koṭṭhiko (Mahā-) āyasmā ( - Moggalāno), Saḷ. XXXV. 161-163, 191; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
- Kosambi desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 127, 129, 192, 193, 200
- Kosalā maṇussā, Gām. XLII. 9; Avy. XLIV. 1
- Kosalo (Pasenadī-) rājā, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Koḷiyā maṇussā, Gām. XLII. 13
- Khemā bhikkhuni, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Gaṅgā nadi, Saḷ. XXXV. 203; Cit. XLII. 8; Avy. XLIV. 1
- Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiram, Saḷ. XXXV. 200-201; Sām. XXXIX. 1-16; Gām. XLII. 13
- Gandhabhavo - Gandhagato (or Bhadrakako) gāmani, Gām. XLII. 11
- Gandhabba- [deva-] putto, (Pañcasikho-) Saḷ. XXXV. 119
- Gayā, Gayāsisa [desa], Saḷ. XXXV. 28
- Gijjhakūtapabbata, Saḷ. XXXV. 87, 118-119
- Giṇṇakāvasatha, Saḷ. XXXV. 113; Avy. XLIV. 11
- Gotamā (- Sakkā) maṇussā, Saḷ. XXXV. 201
- Gotamo (Bhavan-), Ved. XXXVI. 21
- Gotamo (Samaṇo-), Jamb. XXXVIII. 4; Cit. XLII. 8; Gām. XLII. 9, 13; Avy. XLIV. 8-9
- Godatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 7
- Gosālo (Makkhali-) titthiyo Avy. XLIV. 9
- Ghositārāma, Saḷ. XXXV. 127, 129, 192-193
- Ghosito gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 129
- (Caṇḍo gāmani), Gām. XLII. 1
- Candano - devaputto, Mog. XLI. 11, 1.
- Citto gahapati, Cit. 1-10
- Ciravāsī kumaro, Gām. XLII. 11
- Ciravāsissa mātā, Gām. XLII. 11

- Cundo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḥ. XXXV. 87
- Channo āyasmā, Saḥ. XXXV. 87
- Jambukhādaka paribbājaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Jivakambavanam [desa] Saḥ. XXXV. 159-160
- Jetavana (S. Sāvatti)
- Nātika [desa], Saḥ. XXXV. 113; Av. XLIV. 11
- Talaputo paṭagāmani, Gām. XLII. 2
- Tāvattiṇṣā devā, Saḥ. XXXV. 207
- Tiṇa-devatā, Cit. XLI. 1
- Todeyyo brāhmaṇo, Saḥ. XXXV. 133
- Toraṇavattu desa, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Thero āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2-4
- Devadahanigāmo Sakkānaṃ, Saḥ. XXXV. 194
- Nakulapitā gahapati, Saḥ. XXXV. 191
- Naṭaputto (Nigaṇṭho-) titthiyo, Cit. XLI. 8; Gām. XLII. 8, 9; Avy. XLIV. 9
- Nando gopālika, Saḥ. XXXV. 200
- Nā [ka] gāmaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Nālandā desa, Saḥ. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6-9
- Nigaṇṭho (S. Naṭaputto)
- Nigrodhārāma desa, Saḥ. XXXV. 202
- Pakkudho Kaccāyano titthiyo Avy. XLIV. 9
- Pañcakaṇṇo thapati, Ved. XXXVI. 19
- Pañcasiko Gandhabba [deva-] putto, Saḥ. XXXV. 119
- Parajitā (or Sarajitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
- Pasenadi - Kosalo rājā, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Pahāso nirayo, Gām. XLII. 2
- Pātala, Ved. XXXVI. 4
- Pātaliyo gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 13
- Pāvarikambavana, Saḥ. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6-8
- Piṇḍola - Bhāradvāja, Saḥ. XXXV. 127
- Puṇṇo āyasmā, Saḥ. XXXV. 88
- Pubbavijjhaṇaṃ Vajjigāmo, Saḥ. XXXV. 87
- Pūraṇo Kassapo titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Phagguno āyasmā, Saḥ. XXXV. 83
- Bārāṇasī [nagari], Saḥ. XXXV. 191; Avy. XLIV. 9
- Bāhiyo āyasmā, Saḥ. XXXV. 89
- Belatthi-putto (Saṇḍayo), Avy. XLIV. 9
- Brahmajāla [suttam], Cit. XLII. 3; Avy. XLIV. 8-6
- Bhaggā manussā, Saḥ. XXXV. 191

- Bhadra or Bhadragako** (= Gandhabbavo) gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 11
- Bhāradvāja** (Piṇḍola-) Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Bhesakalāvana**, Saḷ. XXXV. 181
- Makkarakata** araṇṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
- Makkhali-Gosālo** titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Macchikāsāṇḍa** desa, Cit. XLII. 1-9, 10 (?)
- Mañicūlako** gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 10
- Malatā** (or Mallā) manussā, Gām. XLII. 11
- Mahako āyasmā**, Cit. XLII. 4
- Mahā-Kaccāno-Kotṭhiko**-Cuṇṇo-Moggalāno (S. these names)
- Mahāvana**, Saḷ. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8; Avy. XLIV. 2
- Māgadhā** manussā, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Māro**, Saḷ. XXXV. 65, 114-115, 189, 202, 207
- Mālukyaputto āyasmā**, Saḷ. XXXV. 95
- Migajālo āyasmā**, Saḷ. XXXV. 63-64
- Migadāya** (desa) Bārāṇasiyam, Saḷ. XXXV. 191
- Migadāya** (desa) Bhaggesu, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Migapathaka** (desa), Cit. XLII. 1
- Moggalāno** (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 202; Mog. XL. 1-11; Avy. XLIV. 7-8
- Moliya-sivako** paribbājako, Ved. XXXVI. 21
- Yodhajivo** gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 3
- Rājagaha S. Veluvana**, Gijjhakūṭa
- Rādho**, Saḷ. XXXV. 67-68
- Rāmaputto** (Uddako-), Saḷ. XXXV. 103
- Rāsiyo** gāmaṇi, Gām. XLII. 12
- Rāhulo āyasmā**, Saḷ. XXXV. 121
- Rukkhadevatā**, Cit. XLII. 9
- Lohicca** brāhmaṇo, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
- Vacchagotto** paribbājako, Avy. XLIV. 7-11
- Vajjigāma** desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 87
- Vajji** [manussā], Saḷ. XXXV. 125; Sām. XXXIX. 1-16
- Vatthu-devatā** }  
**Vana-devatā** } Cit. XLII. 9  
**Vanaspati - devatā** }
- Vasavatti** devaputto, Mog. XL. 11
- Vepacitti** asurindo, Saḷ. XXXV. 207
- Verahaccānigottā** brāhmaṇi, Saḷ. XXXV. 133



- Vesāli nagari, Saḷ. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8; Avy. XLIV. 2
- Veluvana kalandanivāpo desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 29, 65-68, 87, 128; Ved. XXXVI. 21; Gām. XLII. 2, 10
- Sakkā (or Sakyā) manussā, Saḷ. XXXV. 134, 202
- Sakko devānamindo, Saḷ. XXXV. 118, 207; Mog. XL. 10, 11
- Sañjāyo Beḷatṭhi putto, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Santusito devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, iii.
- Sappasoṇḍikapabbhāra, Saḷ. XXXV. 69
- Sabhiyo Kaccāno āyasma, Avy. XLIV. 11
- Samiddhi āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 65-68
- Sarañjitā or Sarājitā and Surāñjitā -Surājitā ( Parā-jitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
- Sāketa nagaram, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Sāmañcakāni or Sāmañḍaka paribbājako, Sām. 1-16
- Sāriputto āyasmā, Saḷ. XXXV. 69, 87, 120, 191; Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16; Sām. XXXIV. 1-16; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
- Sāvattī nagaram, Saḷ. 1-27, 30-32 (?), 33-64, 70-73 (?), 74-86, 88-96 (?), 97-112, 114-117, 120-123, 135-144 (?), 145-147, 160-186 (?), 187-190 (?), 194, 202-206; Ved. XXXVI. 1-6, 9-20, 22-29 (?); Māt. XXXVII. 1-34; Mog. XL. 1-11; Gām. XLII. 1, 3-5 (?), 12; As. XLIII. 1-44; Avy. XLIV. 1, 7-10
- Sivako (Moliya-) paribbājako, Ved. XXXVI. 21
- Sītavana desa, Saḷ. XXXV. 69
- Sunāparantakā manussā, Saḷ. XXXV. 88
- Sunāparanto janapādo, Saḷ. XXXV.
- Sunimitto devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, iv.
- Suyāmo devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, iii.
- Surāñjitā (S. Sarāñjitā)
- Suṃsumāragiri, Saḷ. XXXV. 131
- Soṇo gahapatiputto, Saḷ. XXXV. 128
- (Hatthāroho gāmaṇi), Gām. XLII. 4
- Hatthigāma Vajjisū, Saḷ. XXXV. 125
- Haliddakāni gahapati, Saḷ. XXXV. 130

## II.

## INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between [ ] are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

- Akodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 15  
 Agayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 136  
 Agāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14  
 Aṅga, Māt. XXXVII. 29  
 Acela, Cit. XLI. 9  
 Acchariya, As. XXXIX. 30  
 (19)  
 Ājajjara, As. XXXIX. 19 (8)  
 Ajjhatta, Saḷ. XXXV. 185  
 Ajjhatta (hetunā-), XXXV. 139-141  
 Atthaka, Ved. XXXVI. 17, 18  
 [Atthāṅgikamaggo], As. XLIII. 12-44; xxxviii.-xlv.  
 Atthasata, Ved. XXXVI. 22  
 Aticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 9  
 Atita, Saḷ. XXXV. 173-178  
 Attano, Saḷ. XXXV. 166  
 Atthi-nu-kho pariyāyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 152  
 Anatam (or Antam), As. XLIII. 13 (2)  
 Anaticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 19  
 Anattā, Saḷ. XXXV. 3, 6, 9, 12, 45  
 Anālayo, As. XLIII. 39 (28)  
 Anāsavaṃ, As. XLIII. 14 (3)  
 Anicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 1, 4, 7, 10, 43; Ved. XXXVI. 9  
 Anicca (yad-), Saḷ. XXXV. 178-183  
 Anidassanā, As. XLIII. 22 (11)  
 Animitto, Mog. XL. 9  
 Anissukī, Māt. XXXVII. 17  
 Anitika, As. XLIII. 32 (21)  
 Anitikadhamma, As. XLIII. 33 (22)  
 Anupanāhi, Māt. XXXVII. 16  
 Anurādha, Avy. XLIV. 2  
 Anusayā, Saḷ. XXXV. 58, 59  
 Antam (or Anatam?), As. XLIII. 13 (2)  
 Antevasi, Saḷ. XXXV. 150  
 Andhabhūtaṃ, Saḷ. XXXV. 29  
 Apalokitam, As. XLIII. 21 (10)  
 Appassuto, Māt. XXXVII. 11  
 Abbhutaṃ, As. XLIII. 31 (20)  
 Abhinñāpariññeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 50  
 Abhinñeyya, Saḷ. XXXV. 46  
 Abhibhūyā, Māt. XXXVII. 27  
 Abhinanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 19, 20

- Amacchari, Māt. XXXVII. 18  
 Amatam, As. XLIII. 25 (14)  
 Amanāpa (Manāpa-), Māt. XXXVII. 1, 2  
 Arahattam, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 2  
 Avassuto, Saḷ. XXV. 202  
 Avijjā, Saḷ. XXXV. 53, 79, 80; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 9  
 Avitakka, Mog. XL. 2  
 Ayyāpajjo, As. XLIII. 35 (24)  
 Asaṅkhatam, As. XLIII. 12 (1)  
 Assa or Haya, Gām. XLII. 5  
 Assāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 15, 16  
 Assāso, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 5  
  
 Ākāsam, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13  
 Ākāsa, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13; Mog. XL. 5  
 Ākiṇcaṇṇa, Mog. XL. 7  
 Āgāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14  
 Āditta, Saḷ. XXXV. 28, 194  
 Ananda, Avy. XLIII. 10  
 Āyātana or Moggalana, Avy. XLIV. 7  
 Ārāma or Sāriputta-Kotthika, Avy. XLIV. 6  
 Āvenika, Māt. XXXVII. 3  
 Āsavā, Saḷ. XXXV. 56, 57; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 8  
 Āśvīssa, Saḷ. XXXV. 197  
 Iddhipādā, As. XLIII. 7  
 [Iddhipādā (Cattāro-)], As. XLIII. 12-44 (xvii.-xx.)  
 Indriya, Saḷ. XXXV. 153; As. XLIII. 8  
 [Indriyāni (panca-)], As. XLIII. 12-44 (xxi.-xxv.)  
 Isidatta, Cit. XLI. 2, 3  
 Issuki, Māt. XXXVII. 7  
  
 Udāyi, Saḷ. XXXV. 193  
 Uddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 103  
 Upaddutam, Saḷ. XXXV. 51  
 Upanāhi, Māt. XXXVII. 6  
 Upavāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 70  
 Upasena, Saḷ. XXXV. 69  
 Upassattha, Saḷ. XXXV. 52  
 Upassuti, Saḷ. XXXV. 113  
 Upādānam, Saḷ. XXXV. 110, 123; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 12  
 Upadaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 105  
 Upekkhaka, Mog. XL. 4  
 Uppāda, Saḷ. XXXV. 21, 22  
  
 Eka, Māt. XXXVII. 28  
 Eja, Saḷ. XXXV. 90, 91  
  
 Ogha, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 11  
  
 Kathika, Saḷ. XXXV. 154  
 Kammam, Saḷ. XXXV. 145  
 Kamabhū, Saḷ. XXXV. 192; Cit. XLI. 5, 6  
 Kāya, As. XLIII. 1

- Kimatthi-ya, Saḷ. XXXV. 151;  
 Jamb. XXXVIII. ; Sām.  
 XXXIX. 4  
 Kimsukā, Saḷ. XXXV. 204  
 Kutūhalasālā, Avy. XLIV. 9  
 Kummo, Saḷ. XXXV. 199  
 Kula, Gām. XLII. 9  
 Kusito, Māt. XXXVII. 12  
 Kotthika, Saḷ. XXXV. 161-  
 163, 191  
 Kotthika (Sāriputta-), Avy.  
 XLIV. 3-6  
 Kodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 5  
 Khaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 39  
 Khirarukkha, Saḷ. XXXV. 190  
 Khema, As. XLIII. 28 (17)  
 Khemā-theri, Avy. XLIV. 1  
  
 Gilāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 74, 75  
 Gilānadassanum, Cit. XLI.  
 10  
 Gelañña, Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8  
 Godatto, Cit. XLI. 7  
 Ghosita, Saḷ. XXXV. 129  
  
 Caṇḍa, Gām. XLII. 1  
 Cattāro, S. Iddhipadā, Sati-  
 patthānā, Sammappadhānā  
 Candana, Mog. XL. 11, 1.  
 Chanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 167 172  
 Channa, Saḷ. XXXV. 87  
 Chapāna, Saḷ. XXXV. 206  
 Chaphassāyatana, Sal.  
 XXXV. 71-73  
 Chasamādhi  
  
 Jarā, Saḷ. XXXV. 34  
 Jāti, Saḷ. XXXV. 33  
  
 Jivakambavane, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 159, 160  
  
 Thānam, Māt. XXXVII. 32  
 Taṇhakkhaya, As. XLIII.  
 29 (18)  
 Taṇhā, Jamb. XXXVIII.;  
 Sām. XXXIX. 10  
 Tānam, As. XLII. 42 (31)  
 Tīhi, Māt. XXXVII. 4  
  
 Daṭṭhabba, Ved. XXXVI. 5  
 Dārukkhandha, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 200-201  
 Dīpa, As. XLIII. 40 (29)  
 Dukkaram, Jamb. XXXVIII.;  
 Sām. XXXIX. 16  
 Dukkha, Saḷ. XXXV. 2, 5,  
 8, 11, 14, 106; Jamb.  
 XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX.  
 14  
 Dukkhadhammā, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 203  
 Dussilam, Māt. XXXVII. 10  
 Devadahakhano, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 134  
 Desanā, Gām. XLII. 7  
 Drayam, Saḷ. XXXV. 92, 93  
 Dhammavādi, Jamb. XXXVIII.  
 Sām. XXXIX. 3  
 Dhuvam, As. XLIII. 20 (9)  
  
 Nakulapitā, Saḷ. XXXV. 131  
 Natumhaka, Saḷ. XXXV. 101.  
 102  
 Nandikkhaya, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 155 158  
 Nalanda, Saḷ. XXXV. 126  
 Nasenti, Māt. XXXVII. 30

- Nigantho**, Cit. XLI. 8  
**Nipunam**, As. XLIII. 17 (6)  
**Nippapam**, As. XLIII. 23 (12)  
**Nibbānam**, Jamb. XXXVIII.;  
     Sām. XXXIX. 1; As. XLIII.  
     34 (23)  
**Niramisa** (Suddhika-), Ved.  
     XXXVI. 29  
**Nirodha**, Saḷ. XXXV. 42  
**Nevasaññi**, Mog. XL. 8  
**Nocetena**, Saḷ. XXXV. 17, 18  
  
**Pagatam or Sāriputta-Koṭ-**  
     **thika**, 1; Ayy. XLIV. 3  
**Pacchābhūmakō or Mutako**,  
     Gām. XLII. 6  
**Pajānam**, Saḷ. XXXV. 111,  
     112  
**Pañca**, S. Indriyāni, Balāni  
**Pañcakaṅgo**, Ved. XXXVI. 19  
  
**Pañcaveram**, Mat. XXXVII.  
     14  
**Pañcasikha**, Saḷ. XXXV. 119  
**Pañcasila**, Mat. XXXVII. 24  
**Patisaḷḷapa**, Saḷ. XXXV. 100  
**Paṇṭam**, As. XLIII. 26 '15  
**Pamādavibhāri**, Saḷ. XXXV. 97  
**Paramassaso**, Jamb.  
     XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 6  
**Parayana**, As. XLIII. 44 (33)  
**Parijānāna**, Saḷ. XXXV. 26,  
     27  
**Pariñña**, Saḷ. XXXV. 60  
**Pariññeyya**, Saḷ. XXXV. 47  
**Pariyādinnaṃ**, Saḷ. XXXV.  
     61, 62  
**Parihanam**, Saḷ. XXXV. 96  
  
**Palāsi**, Saḷ. XXXV. 137, 138  
**Paloka**, Saḷ. XXXV. 84  
**Pasayha**, Mat. XXXVII. 26  
**Pahātabbam**, Saḷ. XXXV. 48  
**Pahāna**, Saḷ. XXXV. 24, 25;  
     Ved. XXXVI. 3  
**Pāṭali or Manāpa**, Gām. XLII.  
     13  
**Pātāla**, Ved. XXXVI. 4  
**Param**, As. XLIII. 16 (5)  
**Pārāyanam**, As. XLIII. 44  
     (33)  
**Paṭo**, Gām. XLII. 2  
**Puṇṇa**, Saḷ. XXXV. 88  
**Pubbeñṇam**, Ved. XXXVI.  
     24  
**Pemam or Sāriputta-Koṭthika**,  
     3, Ayy. XLIV. 5  
**Phagguno**, Saḷ. XXXV. 83  
**Phassamulaka**, Ved. XXXVI.  
     10  
**Phassayatānka** (Cha-), Saḷ.  
     XXXV. 71, 73  
  
**Bandha or Vaceha**, Ayy.  
     XLIII. 8  
**Bala**, As. XLIII. 9  
**Balāni** (panca-), As. XLIII.  
     12-44 (xxvi.-xxix.)  
**Bahussuto**, Mat. XXXVII. 24  
**Bahsiko**, Saḷ. XXXV. 189  
**Bahiyo**, Saḷ. XXXV. 89  
**Bahira**, Saḷ. XXXV. 186  
**Bahira** (Hetunā-), Saḷ. XXXV.  
     142-144  
**Bojjhaṅga**, As. XLIII. 10  
**Bhaganda-Hatthaka or Bha-**  
     **dra**, Gām. XLII. 11

- Bhadra or Bhaganda-Hat-  
thaka, Gām. XLII. 11
- Bhavo, Jamb. XXXVIII.;  
Sām. XXXIX. 13
- Bhāradvāja, Saḷ. XXXV. 127
- Bhikkhu, Saḷ. XXXV. 81;  
Ved. XXXVI. 20, 23, 25
- Magga, As. XLIII. 11
- [Magga (atthāṅgika-)], As.  
XLIII. 12-44 (XXXVIII.  
XLV.).
- Maccchara, Māt. XXXVII. 8
- Mañiculam, Gām. XLII. 10
- Matako or Pacchābhūmako,  
Gām. XLII. 6
- Manāpa or Patali, Gām. XLII  
18
- Manāpa-amanāpa. Māt.  
XXXVII. 1, 2
- Marāṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 36
- Mahako, Cit. XLI. 4
- Mārapāsa, Saḷ. XXXV. 114,  
115
- Migajūla, Saḷ. XXXV. 63, 64
- Micchādittthi, Saḷ. XXXV.  
164
- Mutthassati, Māt. XXXVII. 13
- Mutti, As. XLIII. 38 (27)
- Moggallāno or Āyatanam, Avy.  
XLIV. 7
- Yadanicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 179  
184
- Yavakalāpi, Saḷ. XXXV. 207
- Yogakkhemi, Saḷ. XXXV. 104
- Yodhājīvo, Gām. XLII. 3
- Rato, Saḷ. XXXV. 198
- Rahogataka, Ved. XXXVI. 11
- Rādha, Saḷ. XXXV. 76-78
- Rāsiyo, Gām. XLII. 12
- Rāhula, Saḷ. XXXV. 121
- Leṇa, As. XLIII. 41 (30)
- Loka, Saḷ. XXXV. 82, 107
- Lokakāmaguṇa, Saḷ. XXXV.  
116, 117
- Lohicca, Saḷ. XXXV. 132
- Vaccha or Bandha, Avy.  
XLIV. 8
- Vajjo, Saḷ. XXXV. 125
- Vadḍhi, Māt. XXXVII. 34
- Vaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 40
- Va-savatti, Mog. XL. 11<sup>v</sup>.
- Vinnāṇam, Mog. XL. 6
- Vitakko, As. XLIII. 3
- Vipassanā, As. XLIII. 12-14  
(II.)
- Virāgo, As. XLIII. 36 (25)
- Viriya, Māt. XXXVII. 22
- Visarada, Māt. XXXVII. 25,  
33
- Vijā, Saḷ. XXXV. 205
- Vedana, Jamb. XXXVIII.;  
Sām. XXXIX. 7
- Virahaccāmi, Saḷ. XXXV. 133
- Vesah, Saḷ. XXXV. 124
- Vyādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 35
- Sakka, Saḷ. XXXV. 118;  
Mog. XL. 10
- Sakkaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 165;  
Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām.  
XXXIX. 15

- Saṅkilesa, Saḷ. XXXV. 38  
 Saṅkha, Gām. XLII. 8  
 Saṅkhitta, Saḷ. XXXV. 86  
 Saṅgayha, Saḷ. XXXV. 94,  
 95, 135  
 Saccam, As. XLIII. 15 (4)  
 Sacchikātabbam, Saḷ. XXXV.  
 49  
 Saṅña, Saḷ. XXXV. 85  
 Sati, Māt. XXXVII. 23  
 Satipatṭhānā, As. XLIII.  
 5  
 Satipatṭhānā (Cattaro-), As.  
 XLIII. 12-44 (ix.-xii.)  
 Santam, As. XLIII. 24 (13)  
 Santakam, Ved. XXXVI. 15,  
 16  
 Santusito, Mog. XL. 11<sup>III</sup>  
 Sappāya, Saḷ. XXXV. 31, 32,  
 146-149  
 Sabba, Saḷ. XXXV. 23  
 Sabhiyo, Avy. XLIV. 11  
 Samatho, As. XLIII. 2, 12-44  
 (I.)  
 Samaṇabrahmaṇā, Ved.  
 XXXVI. 26-28  
 Samādhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 99;  
 Ved XXXVI. 1  
 [Samādhi Cha-], As. XLIII.  
 12-44 (iii.-viii.)  
 Samiddhi, Saḷ. XXXV. 65-  
 68  
 Samudaya, Saḷ. XXXV. 41  
 Samudaya or Sāriputta-Koṭ-  
 thika, 2; Avy. XLII. 4  
 Samudda, Saḷ. XXXV. 187.  
 188  
 Sambojjhaṅgā (Satta-), As.  
 XLIII. 12-44 (xxxviii.-  
 xlv.)  
 Sambodha, Saḷ. XXXV. 13,  
 14  
 Sammappadhānā, As. XLIII. 6  
 [Sammappadhānā (Cattaro-)],  
 As. XLIII. 12-44 (xiii.-  
 xvi.)  
 Samyojana, Saḷ. XXXV. 54,  
 55, 109, 122; Cit. XLI. 1  
 Samvara, Saḷ. XXXV. 98  
 Sallatta, Ved. XXXVI. 6  
 Saraṇam, As. XLIII. 13 (32)  
 Saruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30  
 Savitakka, Mog. XL. 1  
 Sāriputta, Saḷ. XXXV. 120  
 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika or Paga-  
 tam, Samudayam, Pemaṇṇ.  
 Ārama, Avy. XLIV. 3-6  
 Sāruppa, Saḷ. XXXV. 30  
 Sivam, As. XLIII. 27 (16)  
 Sivaka, Ved. XXXVI. 21  
 Silavā, Māt. XXXVII. 20  
 Sukha, Ved. XXXVI. 2; Mog.  
 XL. 3  
 Suñña, Saḷ. XXXV. 85  
 Suññatā, As. XLIII. 4  
 Sududdasam, As. XLIII. 18  
 (7)  
 Suddhi, As. XLIII. 37 (26)  
 Suddhika-nirāmisā, Ved.  
 XXXVI. 29  
 Sunimmita S., Mog. XL.  
 11<sup>IV</sup>.  
 Suyāmo, Mog. XL. 11<sup>II</sup>.  
 Seyyo, Saḷ. XXXV. 108  
 Soka, Saḷ. XXXV. 37  
 Soṇa, Saḷ. XXXV. 128

Hattha or Bhaganda or Bha-	Haya or Assa, Gām. XLII. 5
dra, Gām. XLII. 11	Haliddako, Saḷ. XXXV. 130
Haṭṭhapādupamā, Saḷ.	Hetu, Mat. XXXVII. 31
XXXV. 195, 196	Hetunā, Saḷ. XXXV. 139-
Hatthi, Gām. XLII. 4	144

## III.

## INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Adukkhamasukham saṃtaṃ, XXXVI. 3 (3)

Anasakā, XXXV. 132 (1)

Idaṃ jātu vedagu, XXXV. 103

Etam dukkhan ti, XXXVI. 2 (2)

Evam mano, XXXV. 94 (8)

Kummo va aṅgani, XXXV. 199

Kuhanā vaṅkaṃ, XXXV. 132 (5)

Kodhabhūbhuta, XXXV. 132 (3)

Ko nu aññatramariyehi, XXXV. 136 (8)

Gandhañca ghātvā, XXXV. 94 (4)

Gandham ghātvā, XXXV. 95 (3)

Cittaṃ ca susamāhitaṃ, XXXV. 132 (6)

Chajeva phassayatanāni, XXXV. 94 (1)

Tathovimasim pi kāyasmim, XXXVI. 12 (3)

Tassānurodhā, XXXVI. 6 (3)

Disvāna rūpāni, XXXV. 94 (2)

Dukkham vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (2)

Dhammaṃ ñatva, XXX. 95 (6)

Dhamme ca jhāne ca, XXXV. 132 (2)



- Na vedanaṃ vediyati, XXXVI. 6 (1)  
 Na so rajjati gandhesu, XXXV. 95 (9)  
 — dhammesu „ „ (12)  
 — phassesu „ „ (11)  
 — rasesu „ „ (10)  
 — rūpesu „ „ (7)  
 — saddesu „ „ (8)  
 Nelaṅgo setapacchādo, XLI. 5

- Papañcasāñña, XXXV. 94 (7)  
 Pittaṃ semhaṃ ca, XXXVI. 21  
 Phassadhammaṃ, XXXV. 136 (5)  
 Phassamphussa, XXXV. 95 (5)  
 Phassenaphuṭṭho, XXXV. 94 (6)

- Bhavaṃ gāpāreteti, XXXV. 136 (7)

- Yato ca kho bhikkhu, XXXVI. 3 (4); 12 (4)  
 Yattha ceta nirujjhanti, XXXVI. 1 (2)  
 Yathā pi vatā, XXXVI. 12 (1)  
 Yamāpāre sukhato āhu, XXXV. 136 (4)  
 Yō imaṃ śāṃuddaṃ, XXXV. 187  
 Yo etā nādhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (1)  
 Yo ce tā adhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (2)  
 Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda, XXXVI. 5 (1)

- Rasañca bhotvā, XXXV. 94 (5)  
 Rasam bhotvā, XXXV. 95 (4)  
 Rupaṃ disvā, XXXV. 95 (1)  
 Rupa sadda, XXX. 136 (1)

- Saṅkhatadhammassa, XXXVI. 6 (2)  
 Saṅgātiko maceujaho, XXXVI. 189  
 Satañca vivaṭaṃ hoti, XXXV. 136 (6)  
 Sadevakassa lokassa, XXXV. 136 (2)  
 Saddañca sutvā, XXXV. 94 (8)  
 Saddaṃ sutvā, XXXV. 95 (2)

- Saddhāya silenaca, XXXVII. 31  
 Samāhito sampajāno, XXXVI. 1 (1)  
 Sarajā arajā vā pi, XXXVI. 12 (2)  
 Siluttamā, XXXV. 132 (1)  
 Sukhaṃ vā yadivā, XXXVI. 2 (1)  
 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (1)  
 So vedana pariññāya, XXXVI. 3 (5); 5 (2): 12 (5)



12 MAR 1964  
 Received  
 Acknowledged  
 R.G.R. 94



The Gresham Press,  
UNWIN BROTHERS,  
CHILWORTH AND LONDON.







